THE MODEL OF THE GOVERNMENT Of the PROVINCE OF EAST-NEW-JERSEY IN AMERICA;

By George Scot.

And Encouragements for such as Designs to be concerned there.

Published for Information of such as are desirous to be Interested in that place.

EDINBURGH,
Printed by *John Reid*, And Sold be *Alexander Ogston* Stationer in the *Parliament Closs.* Anno *DOM.* 1685.

16

~~11392.63~~ U 516091.13

*

TO

JAMES

Earl of *PERTH*, Lord *DRUMMOND* and *STOBHALL*, &c. Lord High *Chancellour* of SCOTLAND.

JOHN *Viſcount of* Melfoord, *Lord* Drummond *of* Gilſton, *Secretar of State for the Kingdom of* Scotland, *one of the Members of His Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Councill in both Kingdoms.*

GEORGE *Viſcount of* Tarbet, *Lord M'*cloud *and* Caſtle--Haven, *Lord Clerk Regiſter of* Scotland, *and one of His Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council there.*

My Noble Lords,

AS your Lordſhips concern in *Eaſt-Jerſey*, makes it appear to all intelligent perſons, that it is a *Nationall intereſt* to advance in generall the deſign of a Plantation, hence to *America*; ſo that in particular, *Eaſt-Jerſey*

is

is the moſt proper place; ſeeing your Lordſhips have choſen it among all the other parts of that continent, to ſettle your intereſt there; Yet my *Lords*, there are (to our ſhame) a parcell of people, who whether out of Ignorance or Malice, I cannot well determine, decry the deſign; I believe they have a ſhare of both, and thereby weakens not a little the hands of a number of well meaning people, who would gladly promot the ſame effectualy, were they not impoſed upon by the falſe rumours, induſtriously ſpread abroad to ſtiffle any ſuch inclinations.

I have been adviſed to conſent to the publiſhing of the following ſheets, at firſt collected, only for my own divertiſement, and more clear information in the affair; As what may tend ſome what to prevent any fooliſh miſrepreſentation when by the perusall of the accompts, from thence the leaſt jealouſie is removed of any cheat in the thing it ſelf, ſo advantagious a Character of the place coming from ſo many different hands.

I have had too many demonſtrations, of your Lordſhips favour, to fear your diſpleaſure upon accompt of my preſuming

ing

ing to ſend the ſame abroad under your *Patrociny*; yea, I dare further adventure, without the leaſt apprehenſion of your diſſatisfaction with me upon that head, to mind your Lordſhips that as you have laid the foundation of this deſign, as to any concern of this Countrey, in that place; ſo it is expected your Lordſhips will continue to encourage the ſame: in proceſs of time your Lordſhips may render your Names and Families as conſiderable in *America* as they are in *Europ*.

My Lords, having reſolved to dedicate my ſelf, Family, and Fortune, to the promoting of this deſign; I ſhould the more eaſily digeſt any frauns of Providence I have been tryſted with; were I ſo fortunat as to find the opportunity, in *Jerſey* of teſtifying my reſentments of the favours I have received at your Lordſhips hands in *Scotland*, by noticeing any of your Lordſhips concerns there, and contributing what in me lyes to advance the ſame; nothing ſhall be wanting in me to teſtifie how much I am,

My Noble Lords,
Your Lordſhips moſt,
humbly devoted Servant,
George Scot.

Advertisement by the Printer to the Reader.

That whereas the Authors other pressing affairs hindered him from overseeing the Press, as otherwayes he would; there is not that correctness requisit in the following sheets; it is hoped the Reader will upon this reason pardon the same, and with his pen help what he finds amiss. The pages 62, and 63, are misplaced: and are to be read according to the number.

An Account of the Incouragement for promoting a Deſign of Planting; in *East-New-Jerſey*, containing the Conſtitutions, and Model of Government of that Province; in a Letter from a Gentleman at *Edinburgh*, concerned there; to his Correſpondent in the Countrey.

Sir,

PErceiving by your laſt Diſcourſe, that you not only appeared ſomewhat reſolved to be your ſelf concerned in promoting the preſent Deſign of carrying on a Plantation in *America*, but to endeavour to engage ſeveral of your Friends in the ſame undertaking, when you found any probability of its taking effect. *I find my ſelf obliged for your more full Information to let you know at more length the Reaſons, inducing me to be ſo much concerned in the promoting this Affair, ſubmitting very willingly, the grounds prompting me hereto, to your moſt narrow ſcrutiny, whether in ſo doing I act Rationally or not?*

Having at London *in the year* 1679, *the opportunity of frequent converſe with ſeveral*

Subſtantial and Judicious Gentlemen, concerned in the American Plantations, *I had thereby the opportunity of underſtanding throughly the great advantage redounding to that City, from* Undertakings of this nature, *and rational grounds of Conjecture*, That their Commerce with that place of the World, hath been one of the greateſt Improvements of that Trade, they have for many years enjoyed, which hath rendered it now one of the moſt conſiderable Cities in *Europe*; the Cuſtomes thereof which in Queen *Elizabeths* time, were farmed at *Fifty thouſand pounds*, paying now in to the Exchequer, near *ſeven hundred thouſand pounds* yearly, which great Improvement may be much attribute to their Trade with *America*, brought now in a great manner to Perfection, which at that time was but in its Infancy.

From that time I began to have ſtrong inclinations, to be more fully informed in that Affair, and to be at all imaginable pains, to notice the ſame verie concernedly · and for my more full ſatisfaction, I judged it requiſit to trace the verie beginnings of all the Engliſh Plantations, *and their gradual progreſſes ere they arrived at that perfection they preſently*

are

are at; I could not rest satisfied with the first Methods I proposed to my self, in Order to this, of discoursing at large with such as had been in the several Plantations, by putting such interrogators to them thereanent, as I judged most proper, for informing my self in all things relative to that knowledge, I judged requisit for my own clear information, and for being a foundation to a Design I then began to frame, of being therein my self some way interested; And tho I found one and the same accompt given me in Solution of the most material Questions I proposed; Yea, from several hands, who were such, whose knowledge in other things with the good Character they generally went under, obliged me to notice their information as truth without the least jealousing the verity of the accompt they gave me; yet for my more full satisfaction, I proposed what I judged would contribute more clearly to my full understanding that affair, to wit, the perusal of all the Geographicall descriptions of these places in America *inhabited by the* English.

The first thing which offered to my view, in this search, was a question in it self, both pleasant and material, What way the continent of *America* came first to be inhabited after the Flood, it being a World

wholly unknown to the *Europeans*, *Aſiaticks* and *Africans*, till the late diſcovery thereof by *Americus Veſputius*, and *Criſtophorus Columbus*, ſince by all circumſtances, it is apparent that it hath been long inhabited: *Lactius in his diſcourſe anent the Original of the* Americans, *Declaring*, That the *Spaniards* deſtroyed thirty millions of them in theſe parts of *America*, uſurped by them, which is not the 100. part of that continent. *And ſince it is by all agreed, that after the Flood*, Noah and his three Sons had their habitations in ſome parts of *Aſia*; *there being no probable evidencies that any of their Deſcendants led out the firſt Collonies thither, being ſo divided from the reſt of the World*, to wit, *from the* Weſtern *coaſt of* Europe, *and* Africa, *by the vaſt* Atlantick Ocean, *from the* North parts *of* Europe, *by the great frozen Seas lying betwixt it and* Green-land, *appearing to be the* Northern Coaſt of America, *from the* Northern part of Aſia, Tartaria *and* Cathat, *by the* Fretum Annium, *from the* Eaſt part of China, *and the* Philippine Iſlands, *by the* Oceanus Pacificus, *above* 2000. *Leagues in breadth, and divided from the great lately diſcovered Iſland* Delphago,

by

by the Straits of Magellan; *and that Iſland divided again from the uttermoſt* Southern Continent *(if any be) by a great Sea not formerly known to the* Europeans, *and* Aſiaticks, *being divided from* Aſia *and* Africa, *by the great* Indian Ocean, *lately diſcovered by* De La Mers Navigation; *the only probable means of ſuch a Migration, being of a far later perfection, than what could anſwer ſuch a population of ſo great a continent.*

To this apparently difficult queſtion I find a very ſatisfying anſwer given verie fullie by the Learned Hales, *his Aſſertion, to wit,* That notwithſtanding theſe apparent difficulties, a Migration unto *America* from the Deſcendants of *Adam*, and *Noah*, was not onely poſſible, but probable, that the ſamine was ſucceſſive, that tho the time or manner of theſe Migrations cannot certainly be defined, yet many of them were long ſince, ſome thouſand of years; Yet after the univerſal Deluge, that the means of this Tranſmigration of the Deſcendents of *Adam* and *Noah*, from *Aſia* unto *America*, hath been both by Sea and Land. That the readieſt means of the Migration of Colonies unto the *Weſtern World*,

from the *Eaſtern*, was by the help of Navigation, whereof much might be caſual by Tempeſts, or contrary Winds. *But the more Principle from deſign, he judging it probable*, that the uſe of Ships was not unknown to the Old World before the Flood, tho not in that perfection that after; But that the Ark of *Noah*, being an exact piece of *Arihitecture*, did give a patron for Veſſels of a greater burden, that from that time the skill of making and navigating Ships had been certainly improved. *Heathnish Hiſtories giving us accompt, that Navigation was ancient among the* Grecians, *eſpeciallie among the* Phenicians, Tyrians, *and* Carthaginians. Pliny *in his Natural Hiſtory, relating*, That the Navigation of the *Argonauts* to *Colchis* for the *Golden Fleece*, happened about 1000. years after the Flood; And that 200. years before that, *Danaus* ſailed out of *Ægypt* unto *Greece*. *And tho there be no expreſs mention of the* Pixis *Nautica for manie years, after the mention of the uſe of Navigation, yet the ſame Author relates*, That the *Phenicians* ſteered their Courſe by obſervation of the Stars.

But the Sacred *Scripture gives a better accompt*

accompt of the Antiquitie of Navigation, Jacob *died* 600. *years after the Flood*, *yet he mentioned* Ships and Havens for shipping, *as things well known*; *and particularlie* Sidon, as a great Port for shipping, where *Zebulons* Lott was to be caſt, Gen. 49. 13. Balaam *in the time of* Moſes *mentions*, the Ships of *Chittim*, or *Grecians*, as a known thing, Numb. 24. 24. *In the Reign of* Solomon, *the* Tyrians *are noticed as expert Seamen, he having a Navie upon the Coaſt of the* Red-Sea, *from thence making Voyages with the* Tyrans *to* Ophir, *and* Tarſhiſh, *places apparent lie in the* Eaſt Indies, *thence bringing Gold and other Commodities*, 1 Chr: 8. 18. 9. 21.

The Hiſtories of all ſucceeding Ages of the Grecians *and* Perſians, *of the* Tyrians, Phenicians *and* Carthaginians, *of the* Romans, Ægyptians *and* Chineſes; *And in the latter times of the* Venetians, Sicilians *and* Rhodians, Spaniſh, Dutch, French, *and* Engliſh, *give us a full accompt, how Sedulous and Induſtrious all Maritim Coaſts have been in advancing of Navigation in multiplying of Shipping, in Merchandizing and Trading in ſearching out and ſubduing Forraign Countries, when either afflicted at home*

by war, or otherwise, or grown over populous.

And therefore ſayes the forecited Author, as latter years, hath given us of this Age witneſs of the Tranſplantations to America, *from* Spain, France, Portugal, England, Scotland, *and* Holland, *and ſome Ages before that have given inſtances of Tranſplantations from* Norway *unto* Green-land, *and* Iſeland; *So it appears not onely poſſible, but probable, that either by Caſuality or Tempeſt, or by Intention and Deſign, either for Lucre of Gold, or for disburthening of the Countries ſur-charged with multitudes of Inhabitants, or by greatneſs of mind, affecting Noble Undertakings, or by Reaſon of Hardſhips, Oppreſſion, and Warrs at home, or by ſome of all theſe wayes, ſeveral parts of this great Continent, at ſeveral times have been planted with Inhabitants, which through proceſs of time, have multiplied unto theſe many Nations, and have forgot ther Original, and the Manners, Religions, and Cuſtomes of theſe People, from whom they deſcended in* Aſia, Europe, *or* Africa.

His Judgement is, That the Countries in *Aſia* and *Europe*, which with greateſt probability, have firſt Peopled *America*

appear

appear to be the *Britiſh*, the *Norwegians*, the *Tartars*, or *Scythians*, the *Phenicians*, *Carthaginians*, or the *Chineſes*; *Not mentioning the late Migrations of the* Spaniſh, French, Portuguize, Dutch, Engliſh, *or* Scottiſh.

Doctor Powels *relates*, That *anno* 1170, *Madoch* one of the *Sons of Owen Guineth*, went over twice unto the Northern coaſt of *America*, and made there a *Britiſh* plantation; *This is at large proſecuted by* Laetius *in his ſecond Obſervation.*

Grotius *hath ſome Obſervations touching the Migrations of the* Norwegians. Laetius *grants, that* Iseland, *and ſome part of* Greenland, *were planted by* Ericus Rufus, *anno* 928. *that probably from hence Collonies were brought over unto the Northern parts of* America, *over the* Fretum Anian, *in reſpect of the eaſineſs and ſhortneſs of that paſſage, from* Nova Zembla, *and the fartheſt* North-eaſt *part of* Tartary, *over that narrow Sea, and partly by Reaſon of the congruitie of the Barbarous cuſtoms of the* Americans *and* Scythians.

Hornius *thinks the Migration of the* Phenicians *and* Carthaginians, *eſpecially unto the* South-eaſt *part of the continent of* America,

rica, *as* Mexico *and* Braſile, *very probable upon many accompts*, 1: *Upon the great skill and long practiſe of Navigation, and the multitude of Shipping of the* Phenicians *and* Carthaginians. 2: *Upon the Accommodation of the Port of* Carthage, *and other* African *ports bordering upon the* Mediterranean Sea, *to make their Voyages* Weſt-ward, *and the great advantage of the conſtant* Eaſterlie *Windes which makes the Voyage to* Mexico, *and* Braſile *more eaſie.* 3. *Upon ſome ancient Hiſtories, intimating the progreſs of the* Phenicians *and* Carthaginians *Fleet unto ſome Iſlands, or Continents in or near the* Atlan ick Ocean.

And laſtlie, he findes much of the Origination of the Americans attribute to the Migration of the *Seni* or *Sinenſes* from the *Eaſtern* parts of *China*, and the *Philippine* Iſlands, from the Iſlands of *Borneo*, and the *Moluccas* and *Japan*, through the *Mare Pacificum*, unto the *Weſtern* parts of *America*, which tho it be a large Ocean of above 2000. Leagues betwixt the *Philippine* Iſlands, and the Weſt of the *American* Continent, and the paſſage hither difficult, in reſpect of the conſtant *Eaſterly* Windes betwixt the *Tropicks*; yet many

reaſons

reaſons appear to the liklyhood of a plantation, from thence, 1: in reſpect of the Peopling of *China*, which Mr. *Web*, ſayes, *Was firſt Peopled after the Univerſal Deluge*; *Sem* the ſon of *Noah*, firſt ſettling here, it being the moſt ancient and primitive Language, that by means of the Antiquity and Settledneſs of this *Monarchie*, having continued ever ſince the Univerſal Deluge: It is moſt probable, the *Weſtern* continent of *America* was Peopled hence. 2: Becauſe they were the greateſt Maſters of Shipping, and beſt skilled in Navigation of any part in the World; The *Pixis Nautica* being there known, and uſed long before the knowledge thereof in *Europe*. 3. The many Iſlands upon the *South*, and *South-eaſt* part of *China*, as *Borneo*, *Javæ*, *Gilolo*, *Celebes*, and others near the *Æquator* are disjoyned, but by very narrow Seas, not much broader than between *England* and *France*, from the neck of Land, called *Terra de Papes*, or *Nova Guinea*, and *Nova Hollandia* new diſcovered; to be at leaſt in ſome parts diſjoyned from the more *Southern Continent*, by a great Sea, but anciently thought to have been a

part

part of the *Southern Continent.*

Upon these and the like Probabilities, Judge Hales *thinks it reasonable to conclude that the* Americans *had their Original from the Inhabitants of* Europe, Asia, *and* Africa, *that Transmigrated into that Continent, either intentionally or Casuallie, or both. 2. That these Migrations were not of one single People, but of manie and diverse Nations. 3. That these Migrations were not altogether, or at one time, but successivelie in several Ages, some earlier, some later. 4. That therefore it is impossible to determine the time of such Migrations, onely that they have been all since the Flood, now above 4000. years ago; some Migrations 2,3, or 400. years after the Flood; some later according to various Accidents; but that is no wayes probable that the earliest Migration hither was above 4000. years since, for of one hundred pair they might easily propagat a number competent to People all that Continent. 6. That it appears that since the last of these ancient Migrations, suppose that of* Madoch *and his* Brittons, *untill our late Migrations by the* Spaniards, French, English, Dutch *and* Scottish; *there probably interceeded an interval of, at least 4. or 500. years; in all which Interval the Commerce*

and

and Communication between Europe *or* Asia, *and* America, *hath as it were slept and been forgot both by them and us.* 7. *That in this interval of* 500. *years or there abouts in all parts, but in some parts far greater; there must in all Probability happen a great forgetfulness of their Original; a great Degeneration from the Primitive Civilitie, Religion, and Custome of these places, from whence they first derived a Ferine and necessitous kind of Life. by a conversation with these that having been long there, were fallen into more barbarous habit of Life and Manners, would easily assimilate; at least the next Generation to barbarism or ferinness; where a Colony comes and keeps it self in a Body as the* Roman *Colonies did; and the Plantations in* Virginia, *and* New England *do; and the* New Accessions *incorporat and joyn themselves unto that Body, Custom, both Religious and Civil, And the Original Language are kept intire, but where the* Accessions *are but thin, and spairing and scattered among the Natives of the Countrey, where they come, and are driven to conform themselves unto their Customs, for their very subsistance, safety and intertainment; it falls out that the very first* Planters *doe soon degenerate in their* habits, customs,

and

and Religions, as a little wine poured into a great veſſell, loſeth it ſelf; *but if they eſcape a totall* aſſimilation *to the country where they thus are mingled; yet the nixt* Generation *in ſuch a mixture, is quicly aſſimilated to the* corrupt *manners, and cuſtoms of the people, among whom they are thus planted; ſo that it is no wonder, if [illegible] ſuch kind of ſmall* Acceſſions, *ſucceſſively from one and the ſame, or ſeverall Countries, The* third Generation *forgot their* Anceſtors, *and the* Cuſtoms, Religions *and* languages *of theſe people, from whom they were firſt derived; and aſſume* various temperaments *in their* language *and* cuſtoms *according as the places of their* habitation, *and the* Company *among whom they live, obtain. But there remains yet a great difficulty, touching the noxious untameable Beaſts, as* Lyons, Tigers, Wolves, Bears, *which that continent abounds with; how they come to be conducted over the ſeas, to be preſerved in the* Ark, *and after to be tranſported again thither, it not being probable that they could be tranſported by ſhipping, ſeing no man would be at the* pains, charge *and* hazard, *with ſuch Beaſts, which would doe more harme than good: And altho poſſibly, the Frozen Northern Seas might be a* Bridge *for their Paſſage; yet that appears*

unlikly

unlikly in reſpect of the great Snows which accompany ſuch froſts; and the impoſſibility of ſupply of food in ſo great and troubleſome a journey and as to ſwimming tho the Seas between Tartary *and* Cathay, *and ſome parts of* America, *be not ſo wide as the* Atlantick, *or* Pacifick Ocean; *yet they are too large to afford a paſſage by Sea for* Tygers *and* Lyons *not apt to take the water; and it is not yet certainly diſcovered, tho conjectured, that there is any neck of Ground or paſſage by Land from any part of* Europe, *or* Aſia, *unto any part of the continent of* America.

The only thing then remaining to accommodat this difficulty, is to ſuppoſe, that tho it ſhould be granted there is no ſuch Land paſſage extant, yet within the compaſs *of* 4000. *years elapſed ſince the* Flood, *there have been ſome ſuch junctures or land paſſages between the Northern parts of* Aſia *or* Europe, *and ſome Northern parts of the continent of* America; *or between the South eaſt part of* China, *or the* Philipine Iſlands, *and the Southern continent, tho latly there be diſcovered an interpoſition of* Sea, *between the Iſle and* Delfago, *& that Southern continent, whereby either from* Aſia *to* Greenland *in the North; or from* China *to* Terra-Auſtralis incognita *on the South, a land paſſage might be from* Aſia

Aſia *to* America *for men and beaſts, tho for ſome ages paſt either by the violence of the water or by floods, or earthquakes, which hath made great alterations in the Globe of the Earth and Seas that Bridge or Line of communication be now broken or obliterat; and truely ſuch as obſerve the infinite number of Iſlands lying between the continent of* China *and* Nova Guinea, *almoſt contiguous to each other, hath probable reaſon to believe that theſe have been all formerly one continent joyining* China *and* Nova-Guinea *together, tho now by the eruption of the Seas crumbled unto ſmal Iſlands; hence there is ground to believe there hath been antiently necks of land which mantained paſſage of communication by land betwixt the two continents.* Pliny *tells us of the great* Atlantick-Iſland *mentioned by the Ægyptian Prieſt, in* Platos, Timeus, *almoſt contiguous to the weſtern part of* Spain *and* Africa, *now wholly ſwallowed up by that* Ocean; *which if truth for ought we know might affoord a paſſage from* Africa *to* America, *by land before that Submerſion.*

BUT *to return from this, I hope not* unpleasant digression, *having seriously considered the advantages which may be rationally conjectured, to redound from the right managment of a concern in* America. *I resolved to lay my self out wholly for the promoting such a* design *in this Countrey, as what I was convinced, would in the end not only tend to the* Honour *and* Advantage *of* Our Nation *in* General, *but to the* Particular Interest *of such as would resolve to be therein* effectually concerned; *tho I am aboundantly sensible; there are not a* few who take upon them to censure this undertaking, who have not the capacity to pry unto the advantages, which may rationally be proposed in prosecuting thereof: *the strongest argument they are able to bring against it, being taken from the practise of our* Ancestors, *altogether innocent of any such* design, *tho reputed aboundantly wise in their generation; that therefore in their Children it can be no less then folly, to introduce such a novelty, the same appearing to thwart the verity of some of our old* Scottish Proverbs, that ill Bairns are best heard at home. Fools are fain of flitting; And a Bird in hand is better then two in the

buſh; *eſteemed no leſs by them, then ſometimes were the* Oracles of Apollo, *at* Delphos. Yes ſir, *I have heard ſome whoſe pretenſions,* to wit, *were ſo great that they were upon the borders of* Commenſing Vertuoſi, *ſnarling at this* intention, *who having been ingaged in the debate bewrayed their ignorance ſo far in the affair, as to inquire,* whether the places treated anent, as the proper ſeats for a Collonie, from thence were Iſlands, or on the continent, if ſuch ſo little-verſant in *America*, be competent Judges of a matter of this import? *I leave it to your determination, and therefore judging them altogether unworthie of being otherwayes noticed, then to pity their ignorance, not envying them; the ſatisfaction of their own* Opinions. *I proceed more at length to acquaint you with the* grounds I walk upon, *in reſolving to be ſo effectually concerned in* promotting this deſign, *as to hazard my ſelf, Family, and Fortune, in Proſecuting thereof, ſubmitting very chearfully the conſideration thereof to your narroweſt and moſt exact ſcrutiny; whether the* motives *prompting me hereto be founded upon* ſolid Reaſon *or not?*

I find the moſt brutiſh of Mankind *propoſeth ſome end to himſelf, whereby he is actuated, the*

the Voluptuous ſeeks after his pleaſure, the Ambitious his preferment, the Covetous his treaſure: *whence it is apparent, that all the* intentions *of man, how unrationaal ſoever, are actuated by one of theſe three great engins of* Jucundum Honeſtum, *and* Utile; *In the effectual promotting this* deſign *I judge a man may rationaly have a proſpect to all theſe three.*

I muſt confeſs, there is in the generality of Mankind *a natural inclination to love the Land of their own Nativity, beyond other places, tho upon ſeveral Conſiderations, every way preferable, according to that of the* Poet, Neſcio quo natale ſolum dulcidine cunctos.

Tangit & immemores non ſinit eſſe ſui.

Yet we ſee, it hath been frequently ſo ordered in providence, *that ſeverals upon different* motives, *have been brought to quit their* Native Soyl, *and inclined to make choiſe of* ſtrange and remot Countries, *for their* habitation: *and it is clearly ſeen, that this their removal hath tended both to their honour and outward more plentiful accommodation, hence the* Northern Climats, tho barren as to their Soyl, have been obſerved to produce bodies of Men, in greater abun-

dance, more ſtronge, and vivid than the more *Southern* and fertile places of the World, whence great multitudes of people *pinched with the ſtraits of their own Countrey*, have iſhewed forth to more agreeable and *fertile places*. Thus the *Goths*, *Vandals*, and *Hunns* overſpead the *Roman Empire*, ſeating themſelves in *Italy* and *Spain*, and a great part of *Africa*; hence the eruption of the *Franks* from the *Rhine*, upon the more pleaſant Vallies of the *Loire Sein*, and giving thus riſe to moſt flowriſhing Kingdoms.

I grant that upon the firſt view, it may appear ſomewhat of a *Novelty*, and that upon this conſideration, the *Undertakers* may be lyable to the cenſure of ſuch, as prye not further into the Affair; Yet I am ready to believe that the more ſerious and Judicious will have other ſentiments of this *Deſign*, when they conſider, that not only is this practiſe warranted by the *Scripture*, but that the effectual proſecuting thereof, will be made clearly to appear, to be contributive as well to the *honor* of the *Undertakers* as to their *particular Intereſt*, and likewiſe to the general *advantage of the Nation.*

The

The placing of a People in this or that Countrey, is from the *appointment of GOD*, the Apoſtle ſpeaks of it *as grounded in Nature*, *Acts* 17. 26. *GOD hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of our habitation*, *Deut.* 2. 8. 5. and 9. *GOD would not have the* Iſraelites *meddle with the* Edomites *or the* Moabits, *becauſe he had given them the land for a poſſeſſion.*

I do not find any taking upon them to define what particular ſummons the firſt *Undertakers of planting Collonies had*, whether from the *mouth of GOD immediately*, (as *Abraham* firſt and the Children of *Iſrael* thereafter,) or from the *advice and Counſel of Men*; Yet that the *Wiſdom of GOD directed them in this courſe is evident from* Moſes, his teſtimonie, affirming, *that he ſeparated the Sons of* Adam, *and ſet the bounds of their habitation*, *Deut.* 32. 8. So that whoever ſet on the work, *GOD acknowledgeth it as his own*; we read alſo in the 16 of the *Acts*, verſe 12. *Of a Collony*, (which is a company of People agreeing to remove out of their Countrey, and ſettle a City or Commonwealth elſewhere) *which GOD bleſſed and proſpered exceedingly, and made it a glorious Church.*

That Collonies *as other States in* Humane Societie, *have their Warrand from* GODS direction *and* Command, *is apparent to all. No ſooner was Man created, then he was commanded* to repleniſh the Earth, and ſubdue it, Gen. 1. 26. *by theſe words, and the repetition of them to* Noah, Gen. 9. *verſe* 1. *We ſee a promiſe expreſt (as the title of a* Benediction, *and thereto preſixed) So it may alſo be perceived, that they include a direction or command.* Calvine *ſayes upon theſe words*, Jubet eos creſcere & ſimul benedictionem ſuam deſtinat; *And* Junius, pro ut vim intus indiderat ſic palam mandatum, dedit curandæ propagationis & dominationis exercendæ. *And* Paræus, Jubet igitur replere terram, non ſolum generatione & habitatione, ſed cum primis poteſtate cultu & uſu, etſi vero nonullæ orbis partes manent inhabitales, habemus nihilominus totius dominium, Jure Divino licet non habeamus totius orbis uſum culpa & defectu noſtro.

If it be alledged, that tho it muſt be granted, that the words have the force of a Precept, *yet it was but to continue during the* World's Infancy *and no longer; upon dew conſideration*

on it will be found , that there is no ground here for ſuch a Limitation ; *For tho ſome Commandments founded upon , and reſpecting ſome preſent State and Condition of Men , received end and alteration , when the condition was ended ; yet* Precepts *given to the body of* Mankind, *as theſe to* Adam *and* Noah, *receive neither alteration in the ſubſtantials, nor determination , while Men and any* void *places of the Earth continue ; ſo that allowing this Commandment to bind* Adam , *it muſt bind his* Poſterity ; *and conſequently our ſelves in this Age , and our Iſſue after us, as long as the Earth yeelds empty places to be replenished.*

Where there is an empty vacant place , there appears hence to be Liberty for the Sons of Adam, *or* Noah, *to come and inhabit ;* Abraham *and* Iſaac *ſojourned among the* Philiſtins. *Yea, I do not ſee that either they bought or asked leave of the* Inhabitants ; *By* ſojourning , *is meant a* conſtant reſidence *there, as in a* poſſeſſion of their own ; *although it be ſo termed , as if* they had been Strangers, *becauſe they neither pretended to the* Soveraign Government of the whole Countrey, *neither did incorporate themſelves unto the* Common-Wealth of the Na-

tives, *to ſubmit themſelves to their* Govern-ment; *they did not buy that land to feed their Cattle, becauſe they ſaid*, there is room enough, *intimating*, that the Natives were no wayes injured by their Neighbour-head; *and ſo did* Jacob pitch his tents by, Sehem, Gen. 34. *verſe* 21. Hamor *ſaid*, there is room enough, therefore let them ſit down among us, *yea we ſee that in caſe the people who were former* Inhabitants, did diſturbe them in their poſſeſſions, they complained to the King, *as of* injury *done to them, as* Abraham *did, becauſe* they took away his well, Gen. 21. 25. *for his right thereto, he pleaded not his* im-mediat call from GOD, *for that would have ſeemed frivolous among the* Heathen, *but his own* induſtry *and* culture in dig-ging thereof, *yea, we ſee the* King does not reject his Plea, with what had he to do to dig wells in their Soil? *but admitteth it as a* principle of Nature, *that in a va-cant* ſoyl *he who taketh* poſſeſſion *thereof, and beſtoweth* Culture *and* Husbandry *there-upon his right it is; the ground hereof being from the* Grand Charter *given to* Adam *and his poſterity in* Paradiſe, Gen. 1. 28. Multiply and repleniſh the Earth, and

ſubdue

ſubdue it, *which Charter was renewed to* Noah, Gen. 9. 1. fill the Earth and multiply. *In the next place, the* gift *of the Earth, is to the* ſons of Men, Pſalm 115. 16. *this neceſſarly enforceth their duty to people it. Were it not an injury done to the moſt High, to think*, He does ought in vain? *or that* He tenders a gift to Mankind, *which He never meant ſhould be enjoyed; And what way can Men make benefit of the Earth but by habitation and culture? Neither do I judge it a rational anſwer to this*, that GODS intention is ſatisfied, if ſome part of the Earth be repleniſhed and uſed; *tho the reſt be waſt, becauſe we are ſtill urged with the ſame difficulty, that the reſt of which we receive no fruit, was never intended for us, becauſe it was never GODS Mind*, we ſhould poſſeſs it. *If it be then granted*, that it hath been the mind of GOD, that Man ſhould poſſeſs all the parts of the Earth; *it muſt be acknowledged that we neglect our duty, and croſs His Will, if we do it not when we have Occaſion and Opportunity, and do little leſs than undervalue His bleſſing.*

Does not alſo that Order which GOD annexeth to Marriage, in His firſt inſtitution, viz. That married Perſons ſhould leave Fa-

ther

ther and Mother, and cleave to other, *warrant this practiſe; ſeeing frequently there is a neceſſity* that young married People ſhould remove out of their Fathers Families, to live apart by themſelves; *whereby new Families are erected. Now what are new Families, but pettie Collonies? and ſo at laſt removing further and further, they over-ſpread the whole Earth; ſo long therefore as there ſhall be uſe of Marriage, there will be a warrant for deducing of Collonies from one place to another.*

We find that GODS directions have a double ſcope, Mans good, *and* His own Honour, *that this Commandment of GOD is directed to Mans good,* Temporal *or* Spiritual *is more apparent; for it is moſt certain, that the* life of Man is made comfortable, affording a more plentiful ſupply in a large ſcope of ground, *which moves them to be ſo unſatiable in their deſires,* to joyn houſe to houſe, and land to land, till there be no more place. *Exceeding I grant therein the meaſure and bounds of Juſtice, and yet building upon a principle ſuggeſted by Nature, that a* large place beſt ſecures ſufficiency, *as we ſee by Nature, Trees flowriſh fair, proſper well, and wax fruitful in a large Orchard,*

which

which would otherwayes decay, if they were ſtraitned in a little Nurſery; Theſe that are ſtronger Plants and better rooted, would increaſe, overtop, and at laſt ſtarve the weaker ſort. Do we not ſee it thus fall out in our Civil State, where a few Men flowriſh beſt, furniſhed with Abilities, or beſt fitted with Opportunities, *and the reſt wax* weak, *and* languiſh, *as wanting* room and means to nuriſh them. *Now that the Spirits and Hearts of Men are kept in better Temper by* ſpreading wide, *will be evident to any Man who conſiders*, That the Husbanding of unmanured ground, and ſhifting unto emptie lands, enforceth Men to Frugality, and quickneth invention; and the ſetling of new Eſtates requireth Juſtice, and affection to the Common Good; and the taking in of large Countries, preſents a natural remedy againſt covetouſneſs, fraud and violence, when every man may enjoy enough without wrong or injury to his Neighbour. *Whence it was that the* Firſt Age, *by theſe helps were renowned for* golden Times, *wherein Men being newly entered into their Poſſeſſions, were enforced thereby to* Labour, Frugality, Simplicity *and* Juſtice *having neither leaſure nor*

occaſion

occaſion to decline to Idleneſs, Ryots, Wantonneſs, Fraud, *or* Violence; *the ordinar fruits of well Peopled Countries, and of the abundance and ſuperfluities of long ſetled Eſtates.*

But that which ſhould moſt ſtay our hearts, is the reſpect unto GODS Honour, which is much advanced by this work of repleniſhing the Earth, *whereby the largeneſs of his bounty is taſted by ſetling of men in all parts of the World, whereby the extent of* His munificence to the ſons of Men *is diſcovered; the* Pſalmiſt *tells us*, that GOD is much magnified *by this, that* the whole Earth is full of His Riches; *yea*, and the Red ſea too, Pſalm 104. 24. *And GOD when he would have* Abraham *know what he had beſtowed on him, when he gave him* Canaan, *wills him*, to walk through it, in the length of it, and the breadth of it, Gen. 13. 17. GODS Honour *is hereby advanced, when together with Mens Perſons, Religion is conveyed to ſeveral parts of the World, and all the quarters of the Earth*, ſound with His Praiſe, and CHRIST JESUS takes in the Nations for his inheritance, and the ends of the Earth for His Poſſeſſion; *according to GODS Decree and Promiſe*, Pſal. 28.

Seeing

Seeing then it must be acknowledged, that even those Collonies which have been undertaken upon the desire either of disburthening full states of unnecessary multitudes, or of replenishing wast and void Countries, have a clear and sufficient Warrand from the Mouth of GOD. *as immediately concurring with a special end that GOD aimed at in the first institution thereof, when GODS Honour and Glory, and next Mans Salvation is his own proper scope in this and all his wayes; it must be more necessarly acknowledged, that the desire and respect unto the publishing his Name where it is not known, and reducing men who live without GOD in this present world, unto a form of Piety and Godliness, by how much the more immediately it suits with the mind of GOD, and is further carried from private respects, by so much the more it advanceth this work of planting Collonies above all Civil and Humane ends, and deserves Honour and Approbation above the most* glorious conqueasts *or most* luccesful interprises, *which ever were undertaken by the most renowned men which the* Sun *hath seen, and that by how much the subduing* of Satan is a more glorious Act, than a Victory over Man; *and the* inlargements of CHRISTS Kingdom,

dom, than the adding unto Mens dominions; *and the* ſaving of Mens Souls, than the proviſion for their Lives and Bodies.

It appears, this end in Plantation hath been ſpecially reſerved for this latter dayes of the World, ſeing before CHRIST, the Decree of GOD that ſuffered all Nations to walk in their own wayes, Acts 14. 16. *Shut up the Church in the narrow bounds of the promiſed land, and ſo excluded men from the propagation of Religion to other Countries. And in the Apoſtles times, GOD afforded an eaſier and ſpeedier courſe of* converting Men to the Truth by the gifts of the Tongues, ſeconded by the power of Miracles, *to win the greater credit to their Doctrine, which moſt eſpecially and firſt prevailed upon Countries civilized, as the Hiſtory of the* Acts of the Apoſtles *makes manifeſt; As for the reſt it is not queſtioned, but GOD uſed the ſame way to other* barbarous Nations, *which he held with theſe whom he firſt civilized by the* Roman Conqueſts *and mixture of their Collonies, with them that Religion, might be afterwards brought in, ſeeing it cannot be imagined that Religion ſhould prevail upon theſe who are not ſubdued to the rule of* Nature *and* Reaſon. *It may be rationally*

rationally conjectured that GOD did especially direct this Work of Erecting Colonies, *unto the* planting *and* propogating *of* Religion *in the* West-Indies, *and that for diverse reasons, which ought to be taken unto serious consideration, as affoording the strongest motives which can be proposed to draw on the hearts & affections of men to their work: There are men of Note, both for Place and Learning in the Church, that* conceive the course held by GOD from the beginning, in the propagation of Religion, falls in the last age, upon the Western Parts of the World. It is most certain that from the first Planting of Religion among Men, it hath alwaves held a constant way from East to West, and hath in that Line proceeded so far, that it hath extended to the uttermost Western bounds *of the formerly known World, so that if it make up any further passage upon that point of the Compass, it must necessarly light upon the* West-Indies, *And it is conceived with all, that our Saviors Propheſie,* Matth. 24. 27. *points out such a progress of the Gospel, its true that the comparison there used, taken from the* lightning, *aims at the sudden dispersing of the knowledge of CHRIST by the Apostles Ministery but*

whereas

whereas it is known, that the Ligthning ſhins from diverſe places of the Heaven, *ſhewing it ſelf indifferently, ſometimes in the* Weſt, *ſometimes in the* North *or* South; *Its judged probable that our* Saviour *does in this ſimilitude, choice to name the* lightning that comes out of the Eaſt unto the Weſt, *to expreſs not only the* ſhining out of the Goſpel, *but withall the* way *and* paſſage *by which it proceeds from one end of the World to an other, that is from* Eaſt *to* Weſt.

But paſſing by that onely as a probable argument, the following ſeems to carry greater weight, the knowledge of CHRIST muſt certainly be manifeſted to all quarters of the World, according to diverſe predictions of Prophets ratified and renewed by Chriſt *and his Apoſtles; but that the knowledge of* Chriſt *hath been never as yet fully diſcovered to theſe* Weſtern Nations *is clearly demonſtrated, ſeing till the time that the firſt* Planters *went over from* England, *not many years ſince, no Hiſtorie for* 500. *years before* Chriſt, *ever mentioned any ſuch Inhabitants upon earth, much leſs left any record of paſſage to them or commerce with them; ſo that unleſs we ſhould conceive a miraculous worth of conceiving knowledge without means, it cannot be imagined,*

how

how these Nations should have once heard of the Name of CHRIST ?

But further, what shall we think of that almost miraculous opening the passage unto, and discovery of these formerly unknown Nations, *which must needs have proven impossible to* former Ages, for want of the Knowledge of the use of the Load-stone, *as wounderfully found out as these* unknown Countreys *by it. It were little less then impiety to conceive*, that GOD, whose Will concurrs with the lighting of a Sparrow upon the ground, *had no designe in directing one of the most* difficult and observable works of this Age, *and as great folly to imagine*, that He who made all things, *and consequently*, Orders and Directs them to his own Glory, had no other scope, but the satisfying of Mens greedy appetites, who thirsted after the riches of that new World; *And to tender to the bloody and cruel* Spainard *the objects of such* barbarous cruelties, *as the World never heard of. We have then ground to conceive*, that GOD in that great Discovery, *aimed at this*, that after he had punished the Atheism and Idolatry of these Heathens, and brutish Nations by the Conquerours

 cruelty

cruelty; *and acquainted them by* mixture *with ſome other* peoples civility, he *might at length* cauſe the Glorious Goſpel of JESUS CHRIST ſhine out to them as it did to other Nations, after the ſharp times of the bitter diſſolations thereof betwixt the *Romans* and them. *That this* Nation *is able and fit to ſend out* Collonies *unto* forraign parts *will evidently appear to any who conſiders our overflowing multituds, this being admitted for a received principle, that* Countries ſuperabound in people, when they have mo then they can well imploy, *ſeeing we know men are not ordained to* live only, *but withall and ſpecially to* ſerve one another, *throw love in ſome profitable and uſeful calling; and tho it be granted,* that this Land by GODS ordinary bleſſing yeelds ſufficiencie of Corn and Cattle, for moe then the preſent inhabitants; *yet that we have moe people, then we do or can profitably imploy, will appear to any man of underſtanding, willing to acknowledge the truth, and to conſider that many among us live* without imployment *either wholly or in the greateſt part.*

We

We have as much opportunity *as any* Nation *to transport our* men, *and* neceſſar proviſions *by Sea unto theſe* countries, *without which advantage they cannot be peopled from any part of the World; from this* Chriſtian part *at leaſt, and how uſeful a* Nighbour the Sea is to the furthering ſuch a work, *the example of the* Græcians *and* Phenicians, *who filled all the bordering coaſts with* Colonies, *doe ſufficiently prove unto all the world, neither is it to be doubted, but the* firſt Planters *wanting this conveniencie, as* Abraham in his removing to Charan firſt, *and to* Canaan afterwards; *muſt needs have ſpent much time, and indured much trouble in paſſing their companies and proviſions by land, over Rivers, and throw Woods, and Thick to be unbeaten paths.*

I know it will be asked, what call or warrand a man hath to remove, when he is well where he is? Or, what warrand particular men have to engadge their Perſons, and Eſtates, in this imployment of planting Collonies.

As for the firſt of theſe, we find we may remove for the gaining of knowledge, our Saviour commends it in the Queen of the South, that ſhe came from the

uttermoſt ends of the Earth, to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, Matth. 12. 24. *And ſurely with him ſhe might have continued for the ſame end, if her Perſonal Calling had not recalled her home. We find it alſo allowable to remove, and travel for* Merchandiſe, *and* Gain-ſake; Daily Bread may be ſought from a farr, Prov. 31. 14. *Yea, our* Saviour approveth travel for Merchants, Matth. 13. 45. *when He compareth a* Chriſtian to a Merchant man ſeeking Pearls; *for he never fetcheth a Compariſon from any unlawful thing, to illuſtrate a thing Lawful; the compariſon from the* unjuſt Steward, *and from the* Thief in the night, *not being taken from the* unjuſtice of the one, *or the* Theft of the other, *but from the* Wiſdom of the one, *and the* ſuddenneſs of the other, *which in themſelves are not unlawful.*

We find from Scripture, *its lawful to* remove to plant a Collonie, *that is*, a Company agreeing together to remove out of their own Countrey, and ſettle a City or Common Wealth elſewhere; *of ſuch a Collony (as is already mentioned) we read in* Acts 16. 12. which GOD bleſſed and proſpered exceedingly, and made of it a glorious Church. *Nature teacheth* Bees *to*

do

do ſo, when as the Hyve is too full, they ſeek abroad for new dwellings; ſo when the Hyve of a Kingdom is ſo full, that Tradeſmen *cannot live one by another, but eat up one another, in this caſe its lawful to remove.*

But further, GOD alloweth a Man to remove, when he may imploy his Talents *and* Gifts *better elſewhere, eſpecially when he is not* bound by any particular ingadgement to the place where he is; *thus GOD ſent* Joſeph before to preſerve the Church, Joſephs *Wiſdom and Spirit was not fit for a* Shepherd, *but for a* Counſellour of State, *and therefore GOD ſent him to* Egypt.

Where people find themſelves ſtraitned in point of their opinion, no reaſonable man will queſtion their call to go, whereby Law they are allowed that Freedom, in this point which they themſelves would deſire; this is one great incouragement to any ſo circumſtantial, to remove to any of the new Plantations; *the intereſt of which oblidgeth to lay this as a fundamentall, that no man ſhall be any way impoſed upon in matters of principls, but have their own freedom without the leaſt hazard.*

It will certainly be allowed by all that in the preſent circumſtances of the Proteſtants *in*

France, *where the free exercise of their* Religion *is denyed to them, it is very allowable for them to remove where without hazard they may live in the free exercise of their own principles, being upon that accompt obnoxious to no hazard as guilty of the breach of the Law.*

I believe some may object, that no man undertakes this task without an extraordinary warrand, such as *Abraham* had from GOD, to call him out of Mesopotamia to Canaan; *their opinion appears to be founded upon this argument, that the* planting of Collonies is an extraordinary work; and therefore these who undertake it, must have an extraordinary call. *In answer to this, I think it cannot be granted, that the planting of Collonies is an extraordinary work, this argument lying strongly against it.*

That duty which is commanded by a perpetual law, cannot be accompted extraordinary.
But the sending out of Collonies is commanded by a perpetual *Law.*
Therefore it is no extraordinary duty.

Now that the commandment is perpetual,

tual, *hath been proved, first, because it was* given to Mankind. 2. *Because it hath a* ground *which is* perpetual, *to wit,* the emptineſs of the earth, *which either is ſo, or may be ſo, while the World endures, for even theſe places which are full, may be emptied by* Wars, *or* ſickneſs, *and then an argument paſseth as ſtrongly the contrary way, the undertaking of an* ordinar duty *needs no other then an* ordinary warrant, *but ſuch is planting of a Collonie as being undertaken by* vertue *of a* perpetual Law, *therefore the undertaking to* plant a collonie *needs no extraordinary warrant.*

I muſt grant Abrahams *undertaking was in many things extraordinar, and therefore needed an* immediat direction from GOD, *he was to go alone with his* Family *and* Brethren, *to ſuch a certain place far diſtant, poſſeſt already by the* Canaanits *who were to be expelled, that land was to be wholly appropriat to himſelf and his Iſſue, he was not to plant it at preſent, but only to Sojourn in it , and walk thorow it* for a time ; *Now none of theſe circumſtances fit our ordinary collonies; & conſequently* Abrahams *example is nothing to this*

purpoſe, becauſe the caſe is different, tho in ſome other things alike.

It may be further objected, that tho Men may adventure upon the Work, upon an ordinary Warrant, yet none can give that but the *State*; therefore it may be judged that a Command from the *Higheſt Authority* unto ſuch as ingadge themſelves in this Affair is neceſſary; That the *State* hath power over all her Members to command and diſpoſe of them within the bounds of Juſtice; *is more evident then can be denyed; but this power is diverſly executed, ſometimes by* Command, *ſometimes by* Permiſſion, *as in preparations to Warr; ſometimes Men are compelled to ſerve, ſometimes they are permitted to go Volunteers; ſometimes the* Supream Power *takes care of the whole buſineſs; ſometimes as in* Muſters *commits it to* Delegats. *If the* Government *then proclaim* Liberty *to ſuch as will go about ſuch a deſign, and* commit the care to themſelves, to aſſociat whom they think fit. *It cannot be denyed, but the State hath given a* ſufficient Warrand, *as will appear by your peruſal of the* Advertiſement *publiſhed thereanent, adjoyned to the cloſe hereof.*

Neither

Neither does it appear that any State did more ; the Romans *uſe was to proclaim,* That they intended to plant a Collonie of ſuch a number in ſuch a place, and as many as would give in their names, ſhould receive ſo many Acres of ground, and enjoy ſuch other priviledges as they thought fit to grant them ; *which they then expreſſed, theſe who gave in their names were enrolled till the number was full : and then they had certain Commiſſioners appointed, to ſee all things ordered accordingly, and every Man put in poſſeſſion of his Inheritance ; Neither did the State interpoſe their Authority, in aſſigning and choiſing out the Men, but left it free and voluntar to every Man to take or leave, ſeing nothing can bear out the Hazards and inconveniencies of ſuch undertakings,* but a willing mind ; *Men can disjeaſt any thing which themſelves do choice or deſire, but a Commandment makes a pleaſant thing harſh; how much more harſh things intollerable !*

By what is above written, I apprehend you will find it ſufficiently cleared, that the proſecuting this Deſign is warranted from the Word of GOD ; *it remains for your further ſatisfaction, as to the reaſonableneſs thereof, to be made no leſs apparent, that the*

effectual

effectual carrying on thereof will contribute to the advantage of the Nation in general, and to the honour and particular intereſt of theſe who are active Undertakers herein; *and I am much in a miſtake, if I make not that appear as clearly as the other, but before* I *begin to condeſcend upon particulars, I judge you will not find it improper in the firſt place, to offer to your conſideration, a general Survey of the preſent circumſtances of the Nation, whereby you will the more eaſily be ſatisfied of ſome particulars properly to be noticed, for your more clear conviction of the truth of this aſſertion.*

Tho there be ſome particular parcels of Our Countrey *here and there to be found, which both for the* nature of the Soil, *and other pleaſant and agreeable accommodations are in themſelves ſufficiently deſirable, yet where I have the general proſpect thereof in my view, I find my ſelf oblidged to acknowledge, it is not among the moſt* fertile places of the world, *to ſay no worſe, but tho we cannot compate with* Our Neighbour Nation, *as to the fertility of the Soil in general, or the flouriſhing of trade; in ſome things it will be acknowledged we are comparativly nothing inferiour to them, this kingdom hath plenty of Inhabitants*

bitants, whereof yearly it may caſt a Fleece, *without the leaſt prejudice of the* general intereſt of the Nation, *as actually it hath done ſince the year* 1618. *that the warrs began in* Germany; *it is ſufficiently known what* multitudes of People have gone hence yearly ſince that time, *the truth of this well appear to theſe who conſider, that in the* Swediſh Army *at one time there were* 27. Scottiſh Collonies *and that* Douglas Regiment in France *hath ſince His* Majeſties Reſtauration, taken hence upwards of thirty thouſand men, beſides what number have during all that time gone to *Flanders*, and *Holland*, where there have been three Regiments of *Scots Men*, of ſtanding Forces conſtantly till this day kept in pay; and are at preſent yet ſtanding; *whereby is occaſioned the tranſport of a conſiderable number of men yearly for their recruits.*

Sir, you may eaſily conſider, what an intereſt Scotland *might have had in* America, *had all theſe who have gone from their native Countrey in queaſt of Honor and Fortunes, to theſe places, ſteered their courſe to this Airth; there is hardly any noble family in* Scotland, *or Gentlemen of any note, but ere this time ſhould*

ſhould have had ſome intereſt in America; *If theſe had all ſettled in one place, it ſhould have been a very conſiderable Collony ere this time;* Women alſo of our own Nation would not have been wanting to theſe Men, *by which the foundation of a very flowriſhing Collonie ſhould have been laid; You know as well as I, that* Our Countrey People want not their Sagacity in Countrey Affairs, they know abundantly well how to manage their own Buſineſs, according to their Capacities, they are painful and laborious, inured to hardſhip; *theſe who know how to make a Lively-hood in this Countrey, will certainly know much better how to live in a more Fertile Soil, where their Pains and Induſtry would be more* plentifuly rewarded, *than can be expected from the* natural barrenneſs of our Native Soyl, *when compared with the Fertility of theſe places in* America.

It is on the other hand ſufficiently known to all, who are in the leaſt acquainted with Our Scottiſh Hiſtories, *That,* Our Gentry who have ordinarly the advantage of Education, whereof our Commonality are deprived, are in nothing inferior to any Gentry in Europe; *by this I mean not only*

Our

Our Nobility *and* Gentry, *and the* Eldeſt Sons, *their Repreſentatives, but the* younger of both, *to whom it is obſerved*; Nature *gives no leſs* Vivacity of Spirit than to the Elder, (if not more.) *Though by Our Law they are deprived of being* proportionably ſharers in their Fortune; *Whence it is, that theſe of them who have any Spirit, ſenſible of this diſadvantage*, choice rather to go abroad upon their own Purchaſe, than to be oblidged to a ſlaviſh dependance upon the elder Brother for a Livly-hood, *which by the cuſtom of the Countrey, theſe of no Spirit are frequently ingadged to, how inſignificant ſo ever he may be.*

I deſire to know, if a more eaſie or honourable way could be propoſed? *Or a* more probable mean to expect a comfortable Livly-hood, than with what ſmall Fortune will be allowed by their Parents, (from the elder Brothers Eſtate) to be ſetled in ſuch a place of *America*, as ſhall be judged a proper ſeat for theſe who go upon ſuch a Deſign from this Nation? *Their Parents can alwayes with eaſe provide them with a convenient number of the Commonality, as Servants who in this Countrey can never be wanting to Gentlemen. Our Common*

People

People will quickly come to understand their particular interest in this affair, *seeing after their* four years service, they may rationaly propose to live more plentifully & more at ease. after a very little moderat pains and labour, then they can do at home, when they have spent their whole time, after the ordinary method of this countrey, according to their accustomed slavish toyl they are used to.

I am ready upon very good ground to believe that within a few years, the elder brothers left at home intangled in the ordinary debts of the Family; and so in a manner what by that, and what by the other publick burthens, *ingadged in a most* slavish life, when he is every morning in the reverence of his Creditors; *will quickly come to envy the happiness of the younger brothers in* America, *when they come to be informed in what plenty they live, recreating themselves with no less pleasant, then* harmless divertisements that Countrey in great plenty affoords, and divertising primative recreations, where every one shall have *such a competent sufficiency or himself, as he shall not have the least occasion of* envying his Neighbor upon accompt of his fortune;

each

each having for himſelf what in reaſon can be judged a comfortable accommodation.

But however, weighty this conſideration may be. I leave the further proſecuting *thereof to offer to your* ſerious thoughts, *a point of no leſs moment, as being in my weak judgment more* material, *and of greater* weight *in their times, then the other*, are not the diſtractions of this Kingdom, anent matters of Opinion, in reference to Church Government, come to that hight that the ſad and fatal conſequences thereof, are aſtoniſhing to all ſober perſons; many who upon ſome ſcruple, cannot comply with the preſent Model of Government, are yet confounded and aſhamed, to conſider the unwarrantable practiſes of ſome, who give themſelves out, as owning their principles, while their inhuman and barbarous practiſes are a ſcandal not only to the Proteſtant Religion, but inconſiſtant with Chriſtianity. Yea, *Humanity* it ſelf! what the further reſult of theſe differences ſhall be, I will not take upon me to determine,

only

onely the consequencies are like to be not a little prejudicial to the Protestant Religion; *each of the Parties endeavour to blame the other, without any design of Accommodation, or yeelding one to another. There is nothing impossible to the* Omnipotent Power; *But a* reconsiliation of the differences among our Church-men appears improbable in the highest degree; *So fixed both Parties do seem to be in their* own Principles. *If* Mackquare *and* Broun *vent publicklie the* justification of their Tenets, for the further incouragement of their own Party, in opposition to the other.

The Bishop of St. Asaph *will not be behind with them, seeing rather as not to have the occasion of reaching them a blow, he choiceth* affrontedly in the face of the World, to cut off from his Native Prince, Fourty of his Royal Ancestors. *I desire not to reflect upon any of his Lo: Character, but I may be allowed without giving offence, to say,* whatever demonstration his Lo: hath given in that piece, of reading, he hath evidenced smal sence of his gratitude to so bountiful a Prince, to whom he owed so much, to have so treated him; as his malice against our Nation, is thereby made sufficiently

ſufficiently apparent, ſo you now ſee his groſs ignorance in that particular laid open to the world, *by a very* ingenious Pen, *(Sir* G. M'K. *)* *which probably may have that effect upon his* Lo. *as to oblidge him for the future to treat in matters wherein he is more verſant, and which are more becoming a* Gown-man, *then ſo publickly to endeavour to affront a* Nation, by injuring their King, and his own.

But to return from this digreſſion, you ſee ſo it is now judged the intereſt of the Government *altogether to ſuppreſs the* Presbiterian Principles; *and that in order thereto, the whole force and benfill of the* Law *of this Kingdom, are levelled at the effectual* bearing them down, *that the rigorous putting theſe* Laws *in execution, hath in a great part ruined many of theſe, who notwithſtanding thereof find themſelves in conſcience oblidged to retain theſe principles; while in the other hand* Epiſcopacy *is by the ſame Laws ſupported, and protected; I would gladly know what other* rational medium *can be propoſed in thir circumſtances then either to comply with the* Government, *by going what length is required by Law, in conforming, or to retear; where by Law a* Toleration *is by His* Majeſtie *allowed; ſuch a*

retreat doth at present offer it self in America; *and is no where else to be found in His* Majesties Dominions. *I would be informed if such as cannot comply with the* present Laws *would not act more rationally, to bestow what is yet left them in making an interest in that place, transporting themselves thither where they are by Law allowed,* the free exercise of their principles, *beside what other accommodations they may upon just grounds propose to themselves, rather then by still living where they are resolved not to comply with the* Government, *expose themselves wholly to ruine, which appears absolutely inevitable, otherwayes then by a full compliance with the Laws, whereby may be obviated the penalty; such will otherwayes be lyable to the exacting, whereof will certainly tend to their ruine in the close.*

And to conuclude you will find no smal ground of further incouragement to such as are resolved effectually to bestirr themselves in carrying on this design, *from the consideration of the great Succes of the only undertaking of this Nature this Kingdom was ever concerned in, whereby is made clearly evident that we want not people for managing such* design, *it was but about the latter end of* King James the sixth, *his*

his dayes, that we began to be concerned in ſending ſome people to Ireland, *and yet the ſmall beginning that deſign had, from the undertaking of a very few* Gentlemen, *hath come this length that I am informed by* Creditable Authors, that Kingdom this day could bring to the fields an hundred thouſand of our countrey men; *Yea, I had an accompt thence lately from an* acquaintance *of mine, who was ſerious in advancing this deſign, That the* Province of Ulſter, where moſt of our Nation are ſeated, could ſpare Fourty thouſand Men and Women, to an *America* Plantation, and be ſufficiently Peopled it ſelf. *The Gentleman who gave me this Information, is ſince ſetled in* Mary-land, *the accompt he ſends of that Countrey is ſo encouraging, that I hear a great many of his Acquaintances are making for that Voyage; one thing is conſiderable in this to be obſerved,* That the difficulties of ſuch an undertaking were far more terrifying at that time, then now to our Countrey Men, ſeing a Voyage from the *Weſt of Scotland* to *Ireland*, not 16. hours ſailing, was then more formidable generally to People, who otherwiſe would have undertaken willingly the Voyage,

then now from *Lieth* to *America*, whether ſeveral Ships have gone without the leaſt diſcouraging accident.

But now to come to the Anſwer of your moſt material Queſtion, to wit, What I judge the *moſt* proper place in *America*, for a ſeat to theſe who would reſolve to go hence upon ſuch a Deſign *For your ſatisfaction in this, I ſhall very freely tell you my own Opinion, that having for ſome time made it my work to conſider all the* Coaſt *of* America, *from the River of* Canada, Northerly, *to the River of* May, Southerly, *in that part of* Florida *now called* Caralina; *having in my ſearch had the opportunity of informing my ſelf of the different nature of the Soils, the temperature of the Climats, the healthfulneſs of the places, the Conſtitutions of the ſeveral Governments, the conveniences of Acceſs, the advice given to* Phaeton, *appears very appoſite,* medio tutiſſimus ibis, *and ſo* Eaſt-Jerſey, *upon the River of* Hudſon, *is the place I find my ſelf oblidge to preferr to any other of the* Engliſh *Plantations upon that coaſt, upon ſome or other if not moſt of the above named conſiderations.*

That you may be convinced of the truth of this, I here ſend you what diſcription I have

of

of that place, as it is narrated in a Treatiſe thereanent, emitted lately by the Scots Proprieters; *I ſend you alſo the doubles of ſeveral letters from thence all agreeing in one, to the advantage of that place, confirming all ſpoken in the ſaid Treatiſe, after your peruſal of what does follow, you will ſee whether I have ground or not to make this choiſe.*

It is time now to ſhow how ſome of our Countrey-men, in order to ſo advantagious a Project, have already purchaſed an conſiderable Intereſt in a Plantation, which is juſtly eſteemed not Inferiour, if not beyond any place, upon the whole continent of America, *belonging to the* Engliſh *Dominions, called* Eaſt-New-Jerſey. *The deduction of the right of it is thus;*

The KING by Patent *to the Duke of* York *granted a great tract of Land lying betwixt* Virginia *and* New-England, *It was formerly in the hand of the* Dutch, *and conſiderably improved by them, and called* New-Netherlands, *And by treaty after the firſt* Dutch *Wars, Surrendered to the King that part of it, lying betwixt* Delaware *and* Hudſons River, *called* New-Ceſaria, *or* New-Jerſey; *which is betwixt the* 39. *and* 41. *Degree of* Northern Latitude: *was by the*

Duke *of* York, *granted to* John Lord Barkley, *and Sir* George Cartwright. *That part, which belonged to the Lord* Barkley, *being aſſigned to* Edward Billings: *Afterwards by a deed of Partition betwixt the ſaid* Edward Billings *and Sir* George Cartwright, *The Weſt Part lying upon* Delaware River, *was allotted to* Edward Billings *for his ſhare; and the* Eaſt *part lying upon* Hndſons *River, neareſt to the Province of* New York, *was appointed to Sir* George Cartwright *for his ſhare. Which part, now called* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, *is from Sir* George Cartwright *conveyed to twelve Perſons in and about* London, *who have ſince conveyed an half to other twelve, ſo that as well the Right of Government as the Soyl, ſtandeth now in* 24. *Proprietors, in favours of ſome of whom the* Duke of York *has been latey pleaſed to make a new* Grant of Confirmation, *both of Soyl and Government to the twenty four* Proprietors, *with the ſame Power and Priviledges, he has in his Patent from the King, which are as large as any other Plantation hath, for the Words of the* Dukes *Patent are as followeth;*

The

The Patent from the King, to James *Duke of York*, &c.

CHARLES the Second, by the *Grace of GOD*, King of *Scotland*, *England* *France* and *Ireland*, *Defender of the Faith*, &c. To all Men to whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, Greeting, Know ye that WE, for diverſe good cauſes and conſiderations, Us hereunto moving, have of Our ſpecial Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer Motion, Given and Granted, and by theſe preſents for Us, Our Heirs, and Succeſſors, Do give and grant unto *Our deareſt Brother JAMES Duke of York*, his Heirs and Aſſignes, All that part of the *Maine-Land of New-England*, beginning at a certain place, called or known by the name *Saint Croix*, next adjoyning to *New-Scotland* in *America*, and from thence extending along the Coaſt, unto a certain place called *Pamaquin*, or *Pemaquid*, and ſo up the River the reſt, the fartheſt Head of the ſame as it tendeth *Northward*, and extendeth from the River *Kenbequin*, and ſo upwards by the ſhorteſt courſe, to the River of *Canada*

Noroh-

Northward; and all that Iſland or Iſlands commonly called by the ſeveral name or names of *Mattawax*, or *Long-Iſland*, ſcituate and being towards the *Weſt of Cape-cod*, and the narrow *Hegganſets*, abutting upon the main Land between the two Rivers, there called or known by the ſeveral names of *Conecticute* and *Hudſons* River, together alſo with the ſaid River called *Hudſons* River, and all the Land from the *Weſt-ſide of Conecticute* River to the *Eaſt-ſide of Delaware* Bay; And alſo all thoſe ſeveral *Iſlands* called or known by the name of *Martins-Vineyard*, and *Hantucks*, alias *Hantuckett*, together with all the *Lands*, *Iſlands*, *Soyls*, *Rivers*, *Harbours*, *Mines*, *Mineralls*, *Quarries*, *Woods*, *Marſhes*, *Waters*, *Lakes*, *Fiſhing*, *Haukings*, *Huntings*, and *Foulings*, and all other *Royallities*, *Profits*, *Commodities*, *and Hereditaments* to the ſaid ſeveral Iſlands, Lands and Premiſſes belonging and appertaining, with their and every of their *Appurtenances*, and all *Our Eſtate*, *Right*, *Title*, *and Intereſt*, *Benefit and Advantage*, *Claime and Demand* of, in or to the ſaid Iſlands or Premiſſes, or any part or parcel thereof, and the Reverſion and Reverſions,

Re-

Remainder and Remainders together with the Yearly and other Rents, Revenues and Profits of the Premiſſes, and every Part and Parcel thereof; To have and to Hold all and ſingular the Lands and Premiſſes, with their, and every of their *Appurtenances* thereby given and granted, or herein before mentioned to be given or granted, unto Our ſaid *Deareſt Brother, James Duke of York*, his Heirs and Aſſignies for ever. To be Holden of Us, Our Heirs, and Succeſſors, as of *Our Manner of Eaſt-Greenwich* in the County of *Kent*, in free and common *Soccage*, and not in *Capite*, or by Knights Service, Yeeld and Rendering. And the ſame *James Duke of York*, for himſelf, his Heirs and Aſſignes, DOTH Covenant and Promiſe to yeild and render unto US, Our Heirs, and Succeſſors, of, and for the ſame yearly, and every year, Fourty *Beaver skins*, when the ſame ſhall be demanded, or within ninety dayes after ſuch Demand made. And WE do further of Our ſpecial Grace, certain Knowledge and meer Motion, for Us, Our Heirs, and Succeſſors, give and grant unto Our ſaid *Deareſt Brother, James Duke*

of

of York, his Heirs, Deputes, Agents, Commiſſioners and Aſſignies, by theſe Preſents full and abſolute Power and Authority, to Correct, Puniſh, Pardon, Govern and Rule all ſuch Subjects of Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſours, or any other Perſon or Perſons, as ſhall for time to time adventure themſelves into any the Parts or Places aforeſaid; Or that ſhall or do at any time hereafter inhabit within the ſame, according to ſuch *Laws*, *Orders*, *Ordinances*, *Directions*, and *Inſtructions*, as by Our ſaid *Deareſt Brother*, or his *Aſſignes* ſhall be *Eſtabliſhed*, and in defect thereof in caſes of neceſſity according to the *good Directions* of his *Deputie Commiſſioners*, *Officers* or *Aſſignes* reſpectively, as well in caſes and matters *Capital*, and *Criminal*, as *Civil*, and others; ſo alwayes as the ſaid *Statutes*, *Ordinances* and *Proceedings* be not contrary to, but as near as may be agreeable to the *Laws*, *Statutes*, and *Government* of this Our *Realm* of *England*; *AND Saving* and *Reſerving* to *Us*, *Our Heirs*, and *Succeſſors*, the *Receiving*, *Hearing*, and *Determining* the Apeale, and Apeales of any Perſon or Perſons, of, in, or belonging to the Territories or Iſlands

afore-

aforeſaid, or touching any Judgement or Sentence to be there made, or given: And further, that it ſhall and may be Lawful to and for our ſaid Deareſt Brother, His Heirs, and Aſſignes, by theſe Preſents, from time to time, to Nominate, Make, Conſtitute, Ordain, and Confirm ſuch Laws, as aforeſaid, by ſuch Name, or Names, Stile or Stiles, *as to him or them ſhall ſeem good: And likewiſe to* Revoke, Diſcharge, Change, *and* Alter, *as well all and* ſingular Governours, Officers, *and* Miniſters, *which hereafter ſhall be by him or them thought fit, and needful to be in, or uſed within the aforeſaid* Iſlands and Parts: And alſo to *Make, Ordain*, and *Eſtabliſh all manner of* Laws, Orders, Directions, Inſtructions, Formes, *and* Ceremonies of Government *and* Magiſtracy *fit and neceſſar for, and* concerning *the* Government *of* Territories *and* Iſlands *aforeſaid. So alwayes as the ſame be not contrary to the* Laws *and* Statutes *of this* Our Realm *of* England, *but as near as may be conformable thereunto, and the ſame at all times* hereafter to put in Execution *or* Abrogate, Revoke, *or* Change, *not only within the* Precincts *of the*

the ſaid Territories *or* Iſlands, *but alſo upon the* Seas in going and coming *to and from the ſame*, *as he or they in their* good Diſcretion *ſhall think fitteſt for the good of the* Adventurers *and* Inhabitants. AND We do further *of Our ſpecial* Grace, *certain* Knowledge, *and meer* Motion, Grant, Ordain, *and* Declare, *that all ſuch* Governours Deputes, Officers, and Miniſters, as from time, to time, ſhall be Authorized, and appointed in manner and form aforeſaid, ſhal and may have full power, and Authority within the Territories aforeſaid, to uſe & exerciſe *Martial Law*, in caſes of Rebellion, Inſurrections, & Mutiny, in as large and ample a manner as our Leiutenents in our Countries within Our Realm of *England*, have or ought to have, by force of their Commiſſions of Leiutenency, or any Law, or Statute, of this our Realm. And We do further, by theſe preſents for us our Heirs and Succeſſours, grant unto Our *Deareſt Brother James Duke of York*, his Heirs and Aſſignes, that it ſhall and may be Lawful to and for the ſaid *James Duke of York*, his Heirs and Aſſignes, in his or their Diſcretions, from time to time, to admit

mit ſuch & ſo many perſon or perſons, to Trade & Traffique into & within the Territories and Iſlands aforeſaid, to every and any part & parcel thereof, & to have, poſſeſs, and enjoy any Lands, and *Hereditaments* in the part and places aforeſaid, as they ſhall think fit according to the Laws, *Orders, Conſtitutions, and Ordinances*, by our ſaid *Brother*, his *Heirs Deputies*, *Commiſſioners* and *Aſſignes*, from time to time, to be made and eſtabliſhed, by vertue of, and according to the true intent and meaning of theſe preſents, and under ſuch *Conditions*, *Reſervations*, and *Agreements*, as our ſaid *Deareſt Brother*, his Heirs and Aſſignes, ſhall ſet down, Order, Direct, and appoint; and not otherwiſe, as aforeſaid. And We do further, of Our ſpecial Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer motion, for US, Our Heirs, and Succeſſors, Give and Grant, unto Our ſaid *Deareſt Brother*, his Heirs and Aſſignes, by theſe preſents, that it ſhall and may be Lawful to, and for him, them, or any of them, at all and every time or times hereafter, out of any of our Realms, or Dominions whatſoever, take, load, carry, and tranſport, in, and unto their Voyages,

and

rity of Government, and Command in, and over the Inhabitants of the ſaid Territories, and Iſlands, that they and every of them, ſhall, and may lawfully, from time to time, and at all times for ever hereafter For their ſeveral Defence and ſafty, Encounter, Repulſe, Expel, and Reſiſt, by force of Armes, as well by *Sea*, as by Land, and all wayes and means whatſoever, all ſuch perſon and perſons, as without the ſpecial Licence of our Deareſt Brother, his *Heirs* and Aſſignes, ſhall attempt to Inhabit within the ſeveral Precincts, and Limits, of our ſaid Territories and Iſlands; and alſo all, and every ſuch perſon, and Perſons whatſoever, as ſhall Enterprize, and Attempt, at any time hereafter, the Diſtruction, Invaſion, Detriment, or Annoyance, to the parts, places, or Iſlands aforeſaid, or any parts thereof. And Laſtly, our will and pleaſure is, And We do hereby declare, and grant, that theſe out Letters Patents, or the Inrollment thereof, ſhall be good and effectual, in the Law, to all intents, and purpoſes whatſoever, notwithſtanding the not well, and true

Re-

for and towards the Plantations, of our Territories and Iſlands aforeſaid, all ſuch and ſo many of our loving Subjects, or any other Strangers, being not prohibited or under reſtraint, that will become our loving Subjects, and live under our Allegiance, and ſhall willingly accompany them in the ſaid Voyages, together with all ſuch Cloathing, Implements, Furniture, or any other things uſually Tranſported, and not Prohibited, as ſhall be neceſſary for the Inhabitants of the ſaid Iſlands, and Territories, and for the uſe and defence thereof, and Mannaging, and carrying on the Trade, with the people there. Yeelding and paying unto Us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, the Cuſtomes and Duties thereof, due and payable, according to Laws and Cuſtomes of this our Realm. And we do alſo for Us, our Heirs and Sncceſſors, grant unto our ſaid Deareſt Brother JAMES Duke of York, his Heirs and Aſſignes, and to all and every ſuch Governour or Governours, or Deputies, their Officers, or Miniſters, as by our ſaid Brother, his Heirs or Aſſignes ſhall be appointed, to have Power and Authority

Receiting, or mentioning of the premiſſes, or any part thereof, or the Limits, or Bounds thereof: or of any form, or other Letters Patents, or Grants whatſoever made, or Granted of the premiſſes, or of any part thereof, or the Limits or bounds thereof, or of any former, or other Letters Patents, or Grants, whatſoever made, or Granted, of the Premiſſes, or of any part thereof, by US, or any of Our *Progenitors*, unto any *Perſon*, or *Perſons*, whatſoever bodies, *Politique*, or *Corporate*, any other *Law* or other *reſtraint*, *in certainty, or imperfection*, whatſoever to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding, Although, expreſs mention of the true yearly Value, or certainty of the Premiſſes, or any of them, or of any other Gifts or Grants by Us, or by any of our Progenitors heretofore made to the ſaid *James Duke of York*, in theſe preſents is not made or any Statute, Act, Ordinance, Proviſion, Proclamation, or Reſtriction heretofore had, made, enacted, or provided, or any other matter, cauſe, or thing whatſoever to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtading: *In witneſs whereof*, We cauſed theſe Letters, to be made Patent,

Witneſs

Witneſs our ſelf, at *Weſtminſter*, the 29. day of *June*, in the 16. Year of Our Reign.

The SCOTS Proprietors are the Earl of Perth, *Lord High Chancellour of* SCOTLAND, *his Brother, the Viſcount of* Metfoord, *Secretar of State for this Kingdom, and the Viſcount of* Tarbit, *Lord Regiſter*, Five hundred thouſand Acres, *being ſeven parts of the* 24. *belongs to theſe three, and ſome other Gentlemen.*

This Province or Collony lyes betwixt 39. *and* 41. *Degrees of Latitude, being about* 12. *Degrees more to the* South, *then the* City of London. *It is in the ſame Climate with the Kingdom of* Naples, *and* Montpelier *in* France. *The Summer is hotter, and longer then in* England, *and the Winter colder and ſhorter, the dayes about an hour longer in Winter, and as much ſhorter in Summer. Is bounded* South-Eaſt *with the Maine Sea,* Eaſt *by that vaſt Navigable Stream, called* Hudſons *River, which divides this from the Province of* New-York, Weſt *by a Line of Diviſion, which ſeparates this Province from* Weſt-Jerſey, *and* North *upon the Maine-Land. And extends it ſelf in length upon the Sea-coaſt and alongſt* Hudſons River, *one*

hundred Engliſh *myles and upward.*

The ſcituation of this Countrey is juſt, as it were, in the Center of the Engliſh plantations *in* America, *betwixt the South parts of* Carolina, *which is over hot; and the North parts of* Pemaquitte, *next* New Scotland *which are coldeſt; ſo that its conveniencie of ſcituation, temperature of the Aire, and fertility of the Soyl is ſuch, that there is no leſs then ſeven Towns conſiderable already,* (viz.) Shretsburry, Midletonn, Berghen, New-wark, Elizabeth-town, Woobridge, *and* Piſcataway, *which are well inhabited by a ſober and induſtruous people, who have neceſſary proviſions for themſelves and families, and for the comfortable entertainment of Travellers and Strangers.*

And the Quit-rents, or Fewes (as they are called) of theſe Towns and other plantations, already in the Countrey, yeelds to the 24 Proprietors above 500. lib. ſterling, *yearly Revenue, and the Air of this Collony, is experimentallie found generally to agree well with* Engliſh *Conſtitutions, and conſequently with Ours.*

For Navigation it hath theſe advantages, not onely to be ſcituate along the Navigable

parts

parts of Hudſons River, *but lyes alſo fiftie myles along the Main Sea, and near the mideſt of this Province is that notted Bay for ſhips within* Sandy-Hook, *very well known, not to be inferiour to any Harbour in* America, *where ſhips not only harbour in greateſt ſtorms, but there Ride ſafe with all Winds, and ſail in and out thence as well in* Winter *as* Summer. *For Fiſhery the Sea-banks are very well ſtored with variety of Fiſhes, not only ſuch as are profitable for Exportation, but ſuch as are fit for Food there; There are* Whales, Coad-fiſh, Colling, *and* Hake-fiſh, *and large* Mackeril, *and alſo many other ſorts of ſmal* Flate-fiſh; *The Bay, alſo, and* Hudſons River, *are plentifully ſtored with* Sturgeon, *and other* Scal-fiſh, Eills, *and* Shel-fiſh, *as* Oyſters, *in abundance.*

This Countrey is alſo plentifully ſupplied with Lively-ſprings, Rivolets, Inland-Rivers, *and* creeks, *which fall into the Sea, and* Hudſons-River, *in which alſo there is varietie of Freſh-fiſh, and water Fowl.*

There are little hills from Rariton-River, *which is about the middle of this Province, that go to the verie* North-Weſt-bounds *of*

it, in which are aboundance of good Mill-Stons to be had, and there is many, both Corn, *and Saw-milnes set, and setting up already, also on the other side of these Mountains, there is brave fresh* Rivolets, *fit for setting of* In-Land-Towns, *and a great deal of Meadow-ground upon the banks thereof, So that there is abundance of Hay to be had for Fodering of Cattle in the Winter time, and these Meadows shows the Countrey is not altogether covered with timber.*

Its true, the first difficulty meets People *in Planting there, is the cutting down Wood (Tho having some Meadow intermixt already well covered with Hay, is a great ease) yet the trouble is compensed by the advantage, which the timber being cut down, yeelds, being good Oake, fit for Shipping and Masts; and also Chesnute. Walnut, Poplar, Cdar, Ash, Fir; And also, by the fertility of the Soyl, being cleared, which yeelds a vast increase not only of* Indean *Corn, which is a very wholsome Food, but of* English *grain, as Wheat and Barley, whereof it usually yeelds betwixt the* 20. *and* 30th. *fold, and with far less labour (the timber being once removed) then in* Britan. *And to show the labour of the cutting down the Trees, and clearing the ground, is not so great as*

some

ſome may Imagine; It is known by experience, that two men arriving there in September, *or* October, *may clear as much ground, as uſually brings by Harveſt following twenty Quarters, that is about* 40. Scots Bolls *of grain.*

This Countrey alſo, produceth good Flax, and Hemp, which they now ſpine, and Manufacture into Linnen Cloath, & the very Barrens there (as they are called) are not like moſt in Britain, *but produceth Graſs fit for Grazing Cattle in Summer time; There is alſo upon Ground (already cleared) ſtore of good* Engliſh Claver Graſs *growing; the Countrey is well ſtored with wild Deir; Counies, and wild Fowl of ſeveral ſorts; As Turkeys, Pigeons, Partridges, Plevers, Quzills, wild Swans, and Geeſe, Ducks in great plenty; It produceth variety of good and delicious Fruits; as Grapes, Plumes, Mulberries, and alſo Appricocks, Peaches, Pears, Apples, Quinches, Water Millons; which are in* England *planted in Orchards and Gardens; but grow there with fare leſs labour; and many more Fruits, which come not to perfection in* England, *are the more natural product of this Countrey. It is thought Olives would grow well there; and being ſtore of*

Mulberrie Trees, Silk-worms would do well there; for they were tryed in Virginia, *and proved very well, if the lazineſs of the People, and there being wholly ſet upon Tobacco, and the Intereſt of Merchants, who were afraid it might ſpoil their Silk-Trade from the* Straits, *had not hindered.*

To ſhew how Fruit-Trees do advance in that Countrey, it is credibly reported, that about Burlingtoun, in Weſt Jerſey, *which is* Northernly *then the greateſt part of this Province, from an Apple-tree-Seed in four years, (without grafting) there ſprung a tree, that in the fourth year bore ſuch a quaintitie of Apples, as yeelded a barrell of Syder.*

There is there alſo, great ſtore of Horſes, Cowes, Hoggs, and ſome ſheep, which may be bought at reaſonable prices with Engliſh, *money, or* Engliſh *Commodities, or mans labour; where goods and money are wanting.*

For Minerals, It is thought there are not wanting of ſeveral ſorts, For there is an Iron-work already ſet up, where there is good Iron made; And alſo, there is diſcovered already abundance of Black-Lead.

It

It is exceeding well furniſhed with ſafe, convenient Harbours, for ſhipping, which is of great advantage; and affords already for Exportation, great plenty of Horſes, and alſo Beef, Pork, Pipſtaves, Bread, Flower, White, Barley, Rye, Indian *Corn, Butter, and Cheeſe, which they export for* Barbadoes, Jamaica, Mevis, *and other adjacent* Iſlands; *As alſo to* Portugal, Spain, *and the* Canaryes, *their* Whale Oyl, *and* Whale-Fins, Beaver, Mink, Racon, *and* Martine-skins (*which this Countrey produces*) *they tranſport for* England.

The Indian Natives *in this Countrey are but few, comparative to the Neighbouring Collony; And theſe that are there, are ſo far from being Formidable, and injurious to the Planters and Inhabitants, that they are really ſerviceable and advantagious to them, not only in hunting, and taking the Deer, and all other wild Creatures, and catching of Fiſh, and Fowl fit for food, in their ſeaſons; But in the killing and deſtroying of Bears, Wolves, Foxes, and other Vermine, whoſe Skins and Furs they bring the* Engliſh, *and ſell them at leſs price, then the value of the time,*

that people muſt ſpend to take them. Like as, that this Colony may be founded in Juſtice, and without any thing of Oppreſſion, as all that is already Planted; is is truly Purchaſed from the Indians, *ſo there is a great deal more of the* Province *cleared by their conſent; and all is intended by paction with them to be obtained; ſo that whoever* Purchaſe; *or Plant under the Proprietors; ſhal be fred of that incumbrance; and if there were any hazard from the* Indians *as really there is none; yet this* Province *could hardly be in any danger; In reſpect that to the* North, *upon the* Main-Land; *from whence the hazard; if any muſt come; the Province of* New-York *comes betwixt it and them, and* 20. miles *and more, above upon* Hudſons *River, there is a Fort called* New-Albany.

There were Conſtitutions of Government made by the Lord Barkley, *and Sir* George Cartwright, *in which ſuch proviſion was made, both for Liberty of Religion, and Propertie, that the Province hath been conſiderably Peopled and many reſorted there from the Neighbouring Collonies, ſo that the Planters are able already to Muſter* 500. *well Armed Men.*

The

The Conceſſions and Agreement of the Lord Proprietors of the Province of *New-Cæſarea*, or *New-Jerſey*, to and with all and every the Adventurers, and as ſuch as ſhall ſettle or plant, there granted by Lord *John Barclay*, and Sir *George Cartwright* the then Lord *Proprietors* upon their ſending thir people to Plant, *Anno* 1664.

IMprimis, *We do conſent and agree, that the Governour of the ſaid* Province *hath power by the advice of his* Council *to depute one in his place and Authority, in caſe of death, or remove all, to continue untill farther order, unleſs we have Commiſſionated one before.*

2. Item, *That he hath (likewiſe) power to make choice of, and take to him* ſix Counſellors *at leaſt, or* twelve *at moſt, or any even number betwixt* ſix *and* twelve; *with whoſe conſent and advice, or with at leaſt* three *of the* ſix, *or* four *of a greater number,* (all being ſummonded) *he is to Govern according to the* Limitations *and* Inſtructions *following, during* Our Pleaſure.

3. Item,

3. Item, *That a* Chiet Secretary *or* Regiſter, *which we have choſen or ſhall choice*, we *faillieing that*; *he ſhall choice, ſhall keep, exact entries in fair books of all publict affaires*; *and to avoyd* Decreets *and* Law Suitts, *ſhall* record *and* enter *all grants of Lands*, *from the* Lords *to the Planters*, *and Conveyances of Lands houſes or from man to man*, *as alſo all* Leaſes *for Land houſe or houſes made or to be made by the Land-Lord to any tennant*, *for more then one year*, *which Conveyance or Leaſe ſhall be firſt acknowledged by the Granter or Leaſer*, *or proved by the each* two witneſſes, *to the Leaſe or Conveyance before the* Governor, *or ſome cheif Judge of a Court for the time being*, *who ſhall under his hand upon the back ſide of the ſaid* deed *or* Leaſe, atteſt the acknowledgement or Proof as aforeſaid; *which ſhal be a warrand for the* Regiſter *to record the ſame*, *which* conveyance *or* Leaſe *ſo recorded ſhall be good and effectuall*, *in the* Law, *notwithſtanding any other* conveyance, Deed *or* Leaſe, *for the ſaid Land*, *houſe or houſes*, *or any part thereof*, *although dated before the* Conveyance, Deed *or* Deed, *or* Leaſe *ſo recorded as aforeſaid. And the ſaid* Regiſter, *ſhall do all other thing or things*, *that*

wil

we by our Inſtructions ſhall direct, *and the* Governor, Counſel, *and* aſſemblie *ſhall ordaine for the* good and wellfaire of the ſaid Province.

4*ly*. Item, *That the* Suerveyour generall, *that we have choſen or ſhall choice ſuch faillieing, that the* Governour *ſhall choice, ſhall have power by himſelf, or deputie to Survey* Lay out *and* bound all ſuch Lands, *as ſhall be granted from the* Lords *to the* Planters; *and all other Lands within the ſaid* Province, *which may concerne particular men as he ſhall be deſired to doe. And a particular thereof certified to the* Regiſter *to be recorded as aforeſaid. Provided, that if the ſaid* Regiſter *and* Surveyer, *ſhall ſo* miſ-behave themſelves as that the Governor and Counſellor, Deputie, Governour or Counſellor, the Major part of them, ſhall find it reaſonable, to *Suſpend* their actings in their reſpective employments; It ſhall be Lawful for them ſo to doe untill further order from us.

5*ly*. Item, *That the* Governour, Counſellors, Aſſemblie Men, *Secretarie*, Surveyer

veyer, *and all other* Officers *of Town ſhal Swear or Subſcribe in a book to be provided for that purpoſe, That they will bear true* allegiance to the King of England, *his* Heirs *and* Succeſſors. *And that they will be faithfull to the intereſt of the* Lords Propietors, *of the ſaid* Province, *and their Heirs executors and Aſſignes and endeavor the peace and wellfair of the ſaid* Province, *and that they will truelie and faithfullie diſcharge their* reſpective *trusts in their* reſpective officſes, *and doe equall* Juſtice unto all men according to their beſt skill, and Judgement; without corruption, favour, or affection. *And in the names of all that have Sworne to Subſcribe to be entered in a book*; And whoſoever ſhall Subſcribe and not Sweare, and ſhall violate his promiſe in that Subſcription, ſhall be lyable to that ſame puniſhment, that the Perſons are or may be that have Sworn and broken their Oaths.

6ly. Item, *That all perſons that are, or ſhall become Subjects to the* King of England, *and Swear and Subſcribe* allegiance to the King; *and faithfulneſs to the* Lords, *ſhal be admitted to plant and become a* Free-man *in the*

the ſaid Province; *and enjoy the* Freedomes *and* Immunities *hereafter expreſt untill ſome ſtop or contradiction be made by us the* Lords, *or els the* Governor, Council *and* Aſſemblie, *which ſhall be in force untill the* Lords *ſee cauſe to the contrarie. Provyded, That ſuch ſtopes, ſhall not any wayes prejudice the right or continuance of any perſon that hath been received before ſuch Stop; or order come from the* Lords *or* Generall Aſſemblie.

7*ly.* Item, *That no perſon as aforſaid within the ſaid* Province *at any time ſhall be any wayes moleſted, puniſhed, Diſquyeted, or called in queſtion for any* Difference in Opinion, *or* Practiſe in matters of Religious Concernments, *who doe not* actuallie diſturb the Civil peace of the ſaid Province. *But that all and every ſuch perſon and perſons may from time to time, and at all time freelie and fullie, have and enjoy his and their* Judgement *and* Conſciences in matters of Religion *throughout all the ſaid* Province, *They behaving themſelves peaceablie and quyetlie and not useing this* Liberty to Licentiouſnes *to the* civil injurie or outward diſturbance of others; *Any Law, Statute, or Clauſe contained, or to be contained*

ed Uſage or Cuſtome of this Realm of England *to the contrarie thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.*

8*ly.* Item, *That no pretence may be taken by us, our* Airs, *or* Aſſignes; *for or by reaſon of our right of* Patronage *and power of* Advouſone *granted by his* Majeſties Letters patents, *unto his* Royall Highneſs, James Duke of York, *and by his ſaid* Royall Highneſs, *unto us thereby to infringe the* Generall Clauſe, *of* Libertie of Conſcience *aforementioned. We doe hereby grant unto the* Generall Aſſemblie, *of the ſaid* province *power by Act to* Conſtitute ſuch and ſo many Miniſters or Preachers, as they ſhall think fit, and to eſtabliſh their Maintainance, giving Libertie beſides to any perſon or perſons to keep and Maintain what Miniſters or Preachers they pleaſe.

9*ly.* Item, *That the Inhabitants being* Free men *or* chief Agents *to others of the* province *aforeſaid, do, as ſoon as this our* Commiſſion *ſhall arryve, by vertue of a Writ, in our names by the* Governor *to be for the preſent (untill our Seall comes)*

Sealed

Sealled and Signed; make choice of twelve Deputes *or* Repreſentatives, *from among themſelves, who being choſen are to joyne with the ſaid* Governor *and* Council *for the making ſuch* Laws, Ordinances *and* Conſtitutions *as ſhal be neceſſarie for the preſent* good *and* welfare *of the ſaid* Province. *But ſo ſoon as* Pariſhes, Diviſions, Tribes, *and other Diſtinctions are made, that then the* Inhabitants *or* Free holders *of the ſeveral and reſpective* Pariſhes, Tribes, *or* Dominions *and* Reſtrictions *aforeſaid, (do by Our Write under Our Seal, which we engage ſhall, and be in due time iſſued,)* annually *meet on the firſt day of* January, *and choiſe Free-holders for every reſpective* Diviſion, Tribe *or* Pariſh *to be the* Deputies *or* Repreſentatives *of the ſame; which body of* Repreſentatives *or the major part of them, ſhall with the* Governour *or* Counſel *aforeſaid be the* General Aſſemblie *of the ſaid* Province, *the* Governour, *or his* Depute *being preſent unles they ſhall wilfullie refuſe, In which caſe, they may appoint themſelves, a Preſident during the abſence of* the Governour, or Depute Governour.

Which

Which ASSEMBLIES are to have Power,

1. *To appoint their own time of meeting, and to adjourne their* Sessions *from time to time, to such times and places as they shall think convenient; As also, to ascertaine the number of their* Quorum; *Provided, the said number be not less then the 36. part of the whole in whom (or more) shall be the full power of the* General Assemblie, *viz.*

2ly. *To Enact and make all such* Laws, Acts, *and* Constitutions; *As shall be necessarie for the well* Government *of the said* Province; *and them to repeall; Provided,* That the same be consonant to Reason, and as near as may be Convenientlie agreeable to the Laws, and Customes of his Majesties Kingdom of England; *Prvided also,* that they be not against the Interest of us the Lords Proprietors, our Airs, and Assignes, or any of these our Concessions; Especially that they be not repugnant to the Article for Libertie of Conscience *abovementioned; which* Laws, *&c.*

ſo made ſhall receive Publication from the Governour *and* Councill (*but as the* Laws *of us, and our* General Aſſemblies) *and be in force* for the ſpace of one year and no more, *unleſs contradicted by the* Lords Proprietors, *within which time they ſhall be preſented to us, our Heirs,* &c. *for our ratification; And being confirmed by us, they ſhall be in continual force, till expyred by their own* Limitation, *or by* Act of Repeal, *in like manner to be paſſed (as aforeſaid) and confirmed.*

3*ly. By* Act *as aforeſaid, to* conſtitute all Courts, *together with the* Limits, Powers *and* Juriſdictions *of the ſame; and alſo the ſeveral Offices, and number of the Officers belonging to each Court, with their* reſpective Salaries, Fees, *and* Perquiſits, *their* Appellations *and* Dignities, *with the* Penalties *that ſhall be due to them, for the breach of their ſeveral and reſpective Duties and Truſts.*

4*ly. By* Act *as aforeſaid, to lay equal* Taxes *and* Aſſeſments *equally to raiſe* Moneys *or* Goods *upon all Lands, (except us the* Lords Proprietors *before ſettling) or Perſons within the ſeveral precints,* hundreds,

Pariſhes, Manours, *or whatſoever other* Diviſions *ſhall hereafter be made, and eſtabliſhed in the ſaid* Province, *as oft as neceſſity ſhall require; and in ſuch manner as to them ſhall ſeem moſt equal and eaſie, for the ſaid* Inhabitants *in order to the better ſupporting of the* publick Charge *of the ſaid Government, and for the mutual* Safety, Defence *and* Security *of the ſaid* Province.

5ly. *By Act as aforeſaid, to erect within the ſaid Province ſuch and ſo many* Manours, *with their neceſſary* Courts, Juriſdictions, Freedoms *and* Priviledges, *as to them ſhall ſeem meet and convenient. As alſo to divide the ſaid Province into* Hundreds, Tribes, Pariſhes, *or ſuch other* Diviſions *and* Diſtrictions *as they ſhall think fit, and the ſaid Diviſions to diſtinguiſh by what manner we ſhall Order or Direct; And in default thereof, by ſuch names as they pleaſe; As alſo within the ſaid Province to* creat *and* appoint *ſuch and ſo many* Ports, Harbours, Creeks *and other places, for the convenient Loading and Unloading of Goods and Merchandiſe out of Ships, Boats, and other Veſſels; and ſhall be expedient with ſuch* Juriſdictions; Priviledges *and* Franchiſes *to*

each

each Ports, &c. *belonging, as they ſhall judge moſt conducing to the general good of the ſaid* Plantation *or* Province.

6ly. *By their enacting to be confirmed as aforeſaid, to* Erect, Raiſe *and* Build *within the ſaid* province, *or any part thereof, ſuch and ſo many* Forts, Fortreſſes, Caſtles, Cities, Corporations, Burrows, Towns, Villages, *and other places of* Strength *and* Defence, *and them or any of them to incorporate with ſuch* Charters *and* Priviledges *as to them ſhall ſeem good, and the Grant made unto us will permit; And the ſame or any of them to fortifie and furniſh with ſuch proviſions and proportions of* Ordnance, Powder, Shot, Armour, *and all other* Weapons, Ammunition, *and* habiliments of War, *both* Offenſive *and* Defenſive *as ſhall be thought neceſſary, and convenient for the Safety and Welfare of the ſaid Province; But they ſhall not at any time Demoliſh, Diſmantle, or Diſfurniſh the ſame without the conſent of the* Governour *and the* Major part of the Councill *of the ſaid* Province.

7ly. *By* Act *as aforſaid, to Conſtitute,* Train-bands, *and* Companies *with the*

number of Souldiers, *for the* Safetie, Strength *and* defence *of the ſaid* Province, *and of the* Forts, Caſtles, Cities, *To Suppreſſe all* Munities *and Rebellions, to make war,* Offensive *and* Defenſive *with all* Indian Strangers, *and* Forrainers, *as they ſhall ſee cauſe. And to purſue an enemie by Sea, as well as by Land, (if need be) out of the* Limitts *and Juriſdictions of the ſaid* Province, *with the particular conſent of the* Governour *and under his conduct, or* of our Commanders in chief or whom he ſhall appoint.

8ly. *By* Act *as aforeſaid to give unto all Strangers, as to them ſhall ſeem meet, a* Naturalization *and all ſuch* Freedomes *and Priviledges within the ſaid* Province *as to his* Majeſties Subjects *do of right belong, they Swearing or Subſcryving as aforeſaid, ſaid Stranger ſo* Authorized *and* Priviledged *ſhall be in all reſpects accounted in the ſaid* Province *as the* Kings naturall Subjects.

9ly. Item, *By an* Act *as aforeſaid, to preſcrive the quantities of Land, which ſhall be from time to time allotted to every Head, free, or ſervant,* Male *or* Female; *and to make*

make or ordain Rules, for the caſting of Lots for Lands, *and the laying out of the ſame; provided,* That they do not in their preſcriptions exceed the ſeveral proportions, which are hereby granted by us, to all perſons arriving in the ſaid Province or adventuring thither.

10*ly.* *The* General Aſſembly *by Act, as aforeſaid, ſhall make proviſion for the Maintainance and ſupport of the Governour; And for the defraying all neceſſary Charges of the Government; As alſo, the* Conſtables *of the ſaid Province ſhall collect the* Lords Rents, *and ſhall pay the ſame to the Receiver, that the Lords ſhall appoint to receive the ſame, unleſs the ſaid* General Aſſembly *ſhal preſcrive ſome other way, whereby the Lords may have their Rents duely collected without charge or trouble to them.*

11ly. *And Laſtly, To* Enact, Conſtitute *and* Ordain, *all ſuch other* Laws, Acts, *and* Conſtitutions, *as ſhall or may be neceſſarie for the* good, property, and ſetlement of the ſaid Province (*excepting what by theſe preſents is excepted,*) *and conforming to the* Limitations *herein expreſt.*

The Governour with his Council before expreſt, is,

Firſt, *To ſee that all* Courts *eſtabliſhed by the Laws of the* General Aſſembly, *and all* Miniſters *and* Officers, Civil *and* Military, *do and execute their ſeveral* Offices *and* duties reſpective, *according to the Laws in force; and to puniſh them for ſwerving from the* Laws, *or* Acting contrary to their Truſt, *as the nature of their Offence ſhall require.*

Secondly, *According to the conſtitutions of the* General Aſſembly, *to nominate and commiſſionate the ſeverall* Judges, Members *and* Officers of Courts, *whether* Magiſtratical *or* Miniſterial, *and all other* civil Officers, Coroners, &c. *And their* Commiſſions, Powers *and* Authorities to revoke at pleaſure; *provided*, That they appoint none but Free-holders in the Province aforeſaid, unleſs the General Aſſembly conſent.

Thirdly, *According to the conſtitutions of the* General Aſſembly, *to appoint Courts and*

and Officers in caſes Criminal; *And to impower them to* inflict penalties upon Offenders againſt any of the Laws in force in the ſaid Province, as the ſaids Laws ſhal ordain, whether by Fine or Impriſonment, Baniſhment, Corporal puniſhment, or to the taking away of Member, or of Life it ſelf, if there be cauſe for it.

Fourthly, *To place Officers and Souldiers for the ſafety, ſtrength, and defence of the Forts, Caſtles, Cities, &c. according by the number appointed by the* General Aſſembly, *to nominat, place & Commiſſionat all* Military Officers *under the dignity of the ſaid Governour, who is Commiſſionated by Us*, over the ſeveral Trained Bands, and Companies conſtituted by the General Aſſembly as Collonels, Captains, &c. And their Commiſſiones to revoke at pleaſure. *The Governour with the advice of his Counſel (unleſs ſome preſent dangers will not permit them to Adviſe,)* To Muſter and Traine all the Forces within the ſaid Province, to proſecute War, purſue an Enemy, ſuppreſs all Rebellions and Mutinies, as well by Sea as by Land, and to exerciſe the whole Militia, as fully as we

by the Grant from his *Royall Highneſs* can impower him or them to do ; *provided*, that they appoint not Militia Forces, but what are Free-holders in the ſaid Province, unleſs the *General Aſſembly* ſhal conſent.

Fifthly, *Where they ſee cauſe after* Condemnation , *to* reprive *until the cauſe be* preſented, *with a copy of the whole* Tryal, proceedings *and* proofs *to the* Lords, *who will accordingly either* pardon or command execution of the Sentence on the Offender, who is in the mean time to be kept in ſafe Cuſtodie till the pleaſure of the Lords be known.

Sixthly, *In caſe of* Death , *ot other* removal *of the repreſentative, within the year to iſſue ſummonds by write to the* reſpective diviſion or diviſions , *for which he or they were chooſen*, Commanding the Free-holders of the ſame to chooſe others in their ſtead.

Seventhly, *To make warrands, and to* ſeall grants *of Lands, according to theſe our* Conceſſions; *And the* preſcriptions *by advice of the* General Aſſembly, *in ſuch forme as ſhall be*

be at large ſett down in our Inſtructions *to the* Governour *in his* Commiſſion, *and which are hereafter expreſt.*

Eightly, *To* Act *and do all things, that may conduce to the* Safety, peace, *and* well Government *of the ſaid province, as they ſhall ſee fit, ſo that they be not contrare to the* Laws *of the ſaid province.*

For the better ſecurity of the *Province* of all the *Inhabitants.*

Firſt, *They are not to impoſe, nor ſuffer to be* impoſed, *any* tax, cuſtome, ſubſidie, talladg aſſeſſment, *or any other duty whatſoever upon any collour or pretence, upon the ſaid* province, *and* Inhabitants *thereof, other then what ſhall be impoſed by the Authority and conſent of the* Generall aſſembly, *and then only in manner as aforeſaid.*

Secondly, *They are to take care that Land quietly held, planted and poſſeſſed ſeven years, after its being firſt duely ſurveyed by the* Surveyor *or* General, *or his order, ſhall not be ſubject to any* review, reſurvey, *or* alteration of bonds, one what pretence ſoever by

by any of us, or any Officer or Miniſter under us.

Thirdly, *They are to take care, that no man, if his cattle ſtray, or range, or graze on any ground within the ſaid* Province *not actually appropriat, or ſett out to particular perſons ſhall be lyable to pay any treſpaſs for the ſame to us our* Heirs, &c. *provided,* that cuſtom of Commons be not thereby pretended to, *nor any perſon hindered from* taking up *and* appropriating any Lands ſo grazed upon; *And* that no perſon do purpoſely ſuffer his cattle to graze on ſuch lands.

And that the planting of the ſaid *Province,* may be more ſpeedily Promoted.

Firſt, *Wee doe hereby grant unto all perſons who have already adventured unto the ſaid province of* New Ceſarea, *of* New-Jerſey, *or ſhall tranſport themſelves, or Servants before* the 1. of January *which ſhall be in* the year of our Lord 1665, *theſe following proportions;*

viz.

viz. To every freeman that ſhall go with the firſt Governor from the poare where the Embarks (or ſhall meet him at the rendezvous he appoints) for the ſetlement of a plantation, there Armed with a good musket, bearing twelve bullets to the pound, with ten pounds of powder, and and twenty pounds of Bulletts, with bandeliers and match convenient, and with ſix months proviſion for his own perſon arriving there, One hundreth and fifty Acres of Land *Engliſh* meaſure. *And for every able Man Servant, that he ſhall carrie with him* armed and provyded as aforeſaid, *and arryving there; the like quantitie of* 150. Acres of land Engliſh meaſure. *And whoſoever ſhall ſend ſervants at that time ſhall have for every able man ſervant, he or ſhe ſhall ſend* ſo Armed, *and* provided *as aforeſaid and arryving there, the like quantity* of 150. Acres. *And for every weaker ſervant or ſlave*, male or female, *exceeding the age* of 14. years, *which any one ſhall ſend or carrie, arryving there* 75 Acres of land. *And to every* Chriſtian Servant, *exceeding the age aforeſaid after the expiration of their time of ſervice* 75. Acres of Land for their own uſes.

Secondly,

2ly, Item, *To every* Maſter *or* Miſtris, *that go before the* firſt day of January, *which ſhall be in the* years of our Lord 1665. One hundreth and twenty actes of Land, *and for every able man ſervant that he or ſhe ſhall carrie, or ſend* Armed, *and provyded as aforeſaid and arryving within the time aforeſaid, the like quantity* of 120 Acres of land. *And for every weaker Servant or ſlave,* male *or* female, *exceeding the age* of 14 years, *arryving there,* 60 acres of Land *and to every* Chriſtian ſervant to their own uſe and behoof 60 acres of Land.

3ly, Item, *To every* Free-man or free-woman *that ſhall arryve in the ſaid* Province armed, *and provyded as aforeſaid within the* ſecond year, *from the* firſt day of January 1665, *to the* firſt day of January 1666, *with an intention to plant* 50. acres of Land Engliſh meaſure; *and for every* able man ſervant *that he or ſhe ſhall carrie or ſend* armed *and* provided *as aforeſaid,* 90 acres of Land *of like meaſure.*

4ly, Item, *For every weaker ſervant or Slave, aged as aforeſaid, that ſhall be ſo carried, or ſent thither within the* ſecond year aforeſaid

foreſaid, 45 acres of Land *of like meaſure. And to every* Chriſtian Servant *that ſhall arrive the ſecond* year 45, acres of Land *of like meaſure, after the expiration of his or their time or ſervice, for their own uſe and behoove.*

5ly. Item, *To every freeman and free woman armed and provided as aforeſaid, That ſhall go and adventure with an intent to plant within the third year from* January 1666, *To* January 1667, 60 Acres of Land *of like meaſure. And for every* able man-ſervant, *that he or they ſhall carrie or ſend over, within the ſaid time,* Armed *and* provided *as aforeſaid, the like quantity of* 60. Acres of Land. *And for every* weaker Servant *or* Slave aged, *as aforeſaid, that he or they ſhall carrie, or ſend, within the third year,* 30. Acres of Land, and to every Chriſtian Servant ſo carried, or ſent, thirty 30. Acres of land, of like meaſure after the expiration of his or their time of ſervice. *All which land and all other that ſhall be poſſeſſed in the ſaid Province, are to be held on the ſaid Terms and Conditions, as is beforementioned; and as hereafter in the following* Paragraphs *is more at large expreſt: Provided alwayes,* that the foremention ed land, and all other whatſoever

ver that ſhall be taken up, and ſo ſettled in the ſaid Province, ſhall afterwards from time to time, for the ſpace of 13. years from the date hereof, be held upon the conditions aforeſaid, containing one able man ſervant *or two ſuch* weaker ſervants, *as aforeſaid, on every* 100 acres, a *Maſter or Miſtreſs ſhall poſſeſſe, beſides what was granted for his or her own perſon. In failzie of which on* notification, *to the preſent* occupant, *or his aſſignies there ſhall be* 3 years given *to ſuch for their compleating the ſaid number of perſons, or for their ſale, or other diſpoſure of ſuch part of their Lands as are not ſo peopled, within which time of* three years if *any perſone holding any Lands*, ſhall fail by himſelf, his agents, executors, *and* aſſignies, *or ſome other way to provide ſuch number of perſons, unleſs the* General Aſſembly *ſhall without reſpect of partie, Judge* it was impoſſible, for the party ſo failing to keep or procure his or her number of ſervants to to be provided as aforeſaid. *In ſuch caſe we the Lords, to have power* of diſpoſing of ſomuch of ſuch lands as ſhal not be planted with its due number of perſons as aforſaid, to ſome other that will plant the ſame *Provided alwayes, that no perſons arryving in-*

to

to the ſaid province, with purpoſe to ſettle *(they being* Subjects *or* naturalized *as aforeſaid, be denyed a grant of ſuch* proportions of Land, *as at the time of ther arryvall, there are due to themſelves, or ſervants*, by conceſſion from us, as aforeſaid. *But have full licence to take up and ſettle the ſame in ſuch order and manner, as is granted and preſcribed. All Lands (notwithſtanding the powers in the* Aſſemblies *aforeſaid)* ſhall be taken up by warrand from the Governor, and Confirmed by the Governor and Council, under a Seal to be provided for that purpoſe in ſuch order and method as ſhal be ſet down in this declaration, and more at large in the Inſtructions to the Governor.

And that the Lands may be the more regularly laid out, and all perſons be better aſcertained of their titles and poſſeſſions. *The* Governor *and* Council, *and* General Aſſembly *(if any be) are to take care and direct that all Lands be divided* by General Lots, *none leſs then* Two thouſand one hundreth acres, *& no more then* twenty one thouſand acres in each Lot. *Excepting* Cities, Towns, &c. *And near Lots of Townſhip, and that the ſame*

ſame be divided into ſeven parts, *one ſeventh part by Lot to us our* Heirs *and* Aſſignies, *The remander to perſons as they ſhall come to plant is ſuch proportions as is allowed.*

2ly, Item, *That the* Governour *or whom he ſhall depute, in caſe of* Death *or* abſence, *if ſome one be not before Commiſſionated by us as aforſaid; doe give to every perſon to whom Land is due*, a warrant ſigned and ſealed by himſelf, and the Major part of his Council; and directed to the *Surveyor generall* or his Deputie, Commanding him to Lay out, Limit, and bound Acres of Land (*as his due proportion*) for ſuch a perſon in ſuch Alottment, according to the warrand. *The* Regiſter *having firſt* recorded *the ſame, and* atteſted *the* record *upon the* warrand; *The* Surveyor Generall *or his* Deputie, *ſhall proceed and certifie to the* Chief Secretary *the name of the perſon for whom he hath Laid out Land, By vertue of what* Authority, *and the* date of the Authority or warrand, *the number of* Acres, the bounds, *and on what point of the* Compaſs *the ſeverall Limits thereof Lye which certificate the* Regiſter *is likewayes to enter in a book to be prepared for that purpoſe, with*

with ane Alphabetical table *referring to the book, that ſo the* certificat *may be the eaſier found, and then to fill the* certificats, *and the ſame to keep Safelie. The* certificat *being entered, a warrand comprehending all the particulars of Land mentioned in the* Certificat *aforeſaid, is to be ſigned by him, and his* Council, *or the* Major part of them *as aforeſaid, they having ſeen the* entrie, *and* direction *to the* Regiſter, *or* Chief Secretarie, *for his preparing a grant of the Land, to the partie to whom it was laid out, which grant ſhall be in the form following, viz.*

The *Lords Proprietors* of the *Province* of *New-Ceſarea* or *New-Jerſey*, do hereby grant unto A: B: of the
in the Province aforeſaid, a Plantation Containing. Acres *Engliſh Meaſure* bounding (as in the certificat) To be holden to him (or her) his or her Airs and Aſſignes for ever: Yeelding and paying yearly unto the ſaids *Lords proprietors* their Airs or Aſſignes, every five and twenty day of *March* the *Engliſh accompt* of Lawfull money of *England* for every of the ſaid Acres: to be holden of the *Manor*

ner of in free and Common Soccadge. The first payment of which Rent to begine the five and twenty day of *March*, which shall be in the year of our Lord, one Thousand Six hundreth and seventy, according to the *English* accompts. Given under the Seal, of the said province the day of In the year of our Lord 1666.

2ly. *To which* Instrument *the* Governour *or his* Deputie *hath hereby full power to put the Seal, of the said* Province, *and to Subscribe his name; also, the* Council, *or* Major part *of them, and subscribe their names, And then the* Instrument *or* grant *is to be by the* Register *recorded in a book of records for that purpose, All which being done according to the* Instructions; *We hereby declare the same shall be* effectual in Law *for enjoyment of the saids* Plantations, *and of all the benefits, and profits of, and in the same (except the half part of mines of gold and Silver paying the rent as aforesaid. Provided, that if any* Plantation *so granted shall by the space of* 3 years *be neglected, to be planted, with a Sufficient number of Servants, as is before mentioned: That then it shall and*

may

may be Lawfull for us, otherwayes to disposse thereof in whole or in part, this grant notwithstanding.

2ly. Item, *We do also grant convenient* Proportions *of Land for Highwayes and Streets, not exceeding one* hundreth foot, *in breadth* Cities, Towns, *and* Villages, *&c. And for* Churches, Forts, Wharfes, Keys, Harbours; *and for publict houses, and to each parish, for the use of their* Ministers, *two* hundreth acres *in such as the* Generall Assemblie *shall appoint.*

4ly. Item, *The* Governour *is to take notice that all such Lands laid out for the uses and purposes aforesaid, in the next proceeding,* Articles *shall be free and exempt from all* Rents, Taxes, *and other charges and duties whatsoever payable to us,* our Aires *and* Assignes.

5ly. Item, *That in laying out of Lands for* Cities, Towns, Villages, Burghs, *or others* Hamiletts, *The said Land be devided into* 7 parts, *one* seventh part *whereof to be Laid out by* Lott for *us, and the rest to be devided, to such as shal be willing to build*

thereon they paying after the rate of one pennie or half pennie per Acre (*according to the value of the Land*) yearly to us ; *As for their other Lands aforesaid, which said Lands in* Cities, *and* Towns, *&c. is to be assured to each* Possessor *by the* same way ; *and* Instrument *as is before mentioned. That all rules relating to the building of each street , or quantitie or ground to be* alloted *to each house within the said* respective Cities, Burghs, and Towns, *be wholly left by* Act *as aforesaid to the* Wisdom and discretion of the Generall Assemblie.

6ly. Item, *That the* Inhabitants *of the said* Province, *have free Passage through or by any* Seas, bounds, Creeks, Rivers, *&c, in the said* Province ; *through or by, which they must necessarily pass to come from the* Main Ocean *to any part of the* Province *aforesaid.*

7ly. Lastly, *It shall be lawfull for the* Representative *of the* Free-holders, *to make any address to the* Lords *touching the* Governour or Council, *or any of them, or concerning any grievance whatsoever, or for ny other thing they shall desire, without the*

Consent

Conſent of the Governour, *and* Council *or any of them. Given under our Seal of our ſaid* Province the tenth day of January *In the year of our* Lord, one Thouſand ſix hundreth ſixty and four.

John Barclay,
G. Cartwright.

By this Conſtitution of Government *by the Lord* Barclay, *and Sir* George Cartwright, *ſuch proviſion is made both for* Liberty of Religion, *and* Property, *that the* Province *hath been conſiderably peopled; many reſorting thither from the* Neighboring Collonies, *beſide what have gone from* England, *and this Kingdom, within this few years, ſo that the planters are able to* muſter 600 well Armed Men. 4 p 72.

The Proprietors *have framed a new* Schem of Government, *which is not yet fully concluded on, but it is intended rather to be an enlarging; than an abbreviating of the former, and making more eaſie, and advantagious for the* Inhabitants, *the chief parts of it are.*

That the 24. Proprietors *ſhall chuſe a*

Governour, 16. *of them has a Concluſive Vote in it, after the death of him now choſen, he ſhall continue but for* 3 *years, and be lyable to the* Cenſure of the Proprietors, and great Council, *and puniſhable if he tranſgreſs, There is a* great Council *to meet once a year (and ſit, if they ſee meet, for* three Moneths) *conſiſting of the* 24. Proprietors, *and* 28. *choſen by the* Planters, *and* Inhabitants, *two thirds Conclude, the one half of the* Proprietors *aſſenting*; and no money can be raiſed, or Law made, to touch any mans Libertie or Property; but by this Council. *There is a Common Council to ſit conſtantly, Conſiſting of the* 24. Proprietors, *or their* Proxies, *and nine choſen out of the* Repreſentative of the Planters, in all 33. *to be divided into three* Commities; 11. *to each one for the Publick* Policie: *One for the Treaſurie and* Trade, *and one for* Plantations.

To aviod Lording over one another, *No Man can purchaſe above the* 24th. *part of the Countrey; And on the other hand, leaſt any ſhould ſquander away their* Intereſt, *and yet retain the* character of the Government, *that belongs to* Property, *and thence be capable to betray it, as not being bound by Intereſt, there*

there must be a suteable quantity retained, otherwise the Title in the Govetnment extinguishes in him, and passes to another, to be Elected by the Proprietors. *that* Dominion *may follow* Property, *and the inconveniency of a* Beggarly Nobility, *and* Gentry *may be avoided.*

No man can be judged in any cause, either Civil, or Criminal, *but by a* Jury *of his* Peers, *and to avoyid in that all* Caballing, *the names of all the County or* Neighbourhood, *Capable to be Chosen; are to be write in little pieces of* Parchement, *and the number of the* Jury *to be taken out by a Child* under 10. years of age, *And the* Proprietors *as well as others are to be* lyable to the like tryall, and not under any Exception.

Libertie *in matters of* Religion *is established in the fullest manner. To be a* Planter *or* Inhabitant, *nothing is more required but* the acknowledging of One Almighty GOD, and to have a Share in the Government, A simple profession of faith of Jesus Christ, without descending into any other of the differences among Christians, only that Religion may not be a cloak for disturbance, who ever comes into the Magistrature, must declare,

they hold not themſelves in conſcience obliged, for Religions ſake, to make an alteration, or to endeavour to turn out their partners in the Government, becauſe they differ in Opinion from them, *and this is no more then to follow that great Rule*, To do as they would be done by.

Theſe are the Fundamentals, *which are not alterable by any Act of the great* Council, *as other things, by the voices* of 2 thirds, *but only by an univerſal agreement*; *ſo it is hoped, that this hint will ſatisfie all ſober and underſtanding people, what Encouragement ſuch a Government may give.*

For Husband-men that hes a Stock, able to tranſport themſelves and Families, with a few Servants, and to have but a 100. pound Scots, *or a* 100. Merks more, *to carry over in Commodities, they ſhall have upon their arrivall* 100 Acres of good ground, *meaſured out to them, or above, not exceeding* 500. Acres: *And for their encouragement, ſhall for the firſt* 7. *years pay nothing, and then have what they pleaſe, not under* 100. *nor exceeding* 500. Acres, *confirmed to them, and their heirs for ever, paying half a Crown an* Acre, *never to be raiſed upon them: And*

for

for the Charge of the first year, they may easily Calculate, carrying over as much Oat-meal, *as will serve them* Bread, *and the fraught will be inconsiderable, and they will get flesh enough in the Countrey for killing, without charge, and will be able to clear more ground the first winter, then will double serve their Families after the first harvest, so that they will only have to buy with the Commodities they carry over with them, Seed, and Beasts.*

The Charge of tranſportation, *is, for every* Man or Woman 5. *lib. ſtarling, paſſage and intertainment, for* children under 10. years of age, 50. ſhilling, *and* Sucking children nothing, 40. ſhillings for the tunn of goods, *and often under.*

The Voyage is judged leſſe Sea hazard *then either to* Holland, *or* London, *and if there be any tollerable winds, it is easily made in 6. weeks, There went a ſhip laſt harveſt to* Weſt Jerſey, *from the Road of* Aberden: *and they came to* Delaware-River-mouth *in 8. weeks, though they had great Calmes, and of betwixt 30. and 40. Paſſengers that went out of* Aberdeen *ſeveral* women, *and* children, *not above 4. of them had been at Sea before, not one dyed, nor was ſick* by the way.

For

For Ordinary ſervants, *who are willing to go over*, after 4. Years ſervice *from the time of there* arryvall there, *during which time they ſhall be well entertained in* meat and cloathing) *they ſhall have ſet out* to each 25. Acres to them and theirs for ever, paying 2. pence an Acre, as much Corn as will ſow an Acre, and a Sute of now cloaths; Now, *Conſidering that there is* 5. pound Sterling payed *for their Paſſage, this is good termes; and that after the terme of their Service is expired, they will gain more in one year there, then they can do in two at home, towards the gaining of a Stock to their land, and it may be eaſily conceived that they will be well treated by their Maſters, ſince it is their Intereſt to do ſo there more then here, for that they would be Conſiderable Loſers, either by their Death, or ſickneſſe, being out ſo great an advance for them, if, by any hard-ſhip, they ſhall be diſabled to ſerve out their times.*

All Sorts of Tradeſmen may make a brave Livelyhood *there, ſuch as* Carpenters, Ship-wrights, Rope-makers, Smiths, Brick-makers, Taylors, Tanners, Coopers, Mill-wrights, Joyners; Shooemakers, &c. *and any ſuch like, who are willing*

willing to go ſerve the four years, not having to tranſport themſelves, ſhall in conſideration *of their Trade, have (after the expiring of their Service)* 30. Acres, 2. pence the Acre, *as much Corn as well* ſow 2. Acres, a cow and a Sow: *And for the incouragement of any ſuch Traſdmen, who are willing to go over and tranſport themſelves, they ſhall have the like quantitie of Land, at the ſame rent, and the* Proprietors *will oblidge themſelves to find them work for a year, after their arryval, at as good Rates as they can have here, untill they furniſh themſelves with ſome Stock to make better advantage upon the* Place.

We will not encourage any to go there in expectation of Gold and Silver mines; *yea, tho there were ſuch in the Countrey, we ſhould not be curious nor induſtrous to ſeek them out: being beſides the Toyl, and Labour, but occaſions envy, and Emulation: Nor yet is their* Suggar or Indigo *there, or* Cotton, *nor any ſtore of* Tobacco, *tho it grows there very well. But We conſider it not our intereſt to imploy much ground on it; The* Riches *of this Countrey Conſiſts in that which is moſt Subſtantial and neceſſar for the uſe of men,* to wit, *Plenty of Corn and Cattle (and they have beſides*

beſides Vines, and Fruits in abundance, as before has been ſaid) ſo that who dwell here, need not to be obliged to any other Plantation, for any thing neceſſar for Life; *and all other Plantations are beholden to them for neceſſaries, without which, their other Curioſities would little avail them: This with the Province of* New-York, *being the* Granary *or* Store-houſe *of the* Weſt-Indies, *without which* Barbadoes *and the* Leewards Iſlands. *could not ſubſiſt;* Yea, New-England *is forced to come there every year for Corn, this, with the advantage of Fiſhery, being conſidered, will eaſily induce Sober and induſtrious People, to prefer a Plantation here to moſt other places.*

The Duke of *Yorks* grant of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, to the twenty four Proprietors.

THis Indenture made the fourteenth day of March, *in the five and thirtieth year of the Reign of our Soveraign Lord* CHARLES *the Second, by the Grace of* GOD, *of* England, Scotland, France *and* Ireland *King*, Defender of the Faith,

Faith, &c. Anno Domini, 1682. *between His Royal Highneſs, the moſt Illuſtrious Prince,* James Duke of York, *and* Albany, *Earl of* Ulſter, &c. *only Brother to our Soveraign Lord the King, of the one part, And the Right Honourable* James *Earl of* Perth, *of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *the right Honourable* John Drummond *of* Lundin, Scotland *Eſquire,* Robert Barclay *of* Urie *in the Kingdom of* Scotland, *Eſquire, on the other part, &c. Whereas our ſaid Soveraign Lord the Kings Majeſtie, in, and by Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of* England, *bearing date the twelfth day of* March, *in the ſixteenth year of His ſaid* Majeſties *Reign, did amongſt ſeveral other things therein mentioned, Give and Grant unto His Royal Highnes* James Duke of York, *his Heirs and Aſſignies, all that tract of land adjacent to* New-England, *in the parts of* America, *and lying, and being to the* Weſtward of Long-Iſland, *and* Manhattas Iſland, *and bounded on the* Eaſt part *by the Main Sea, and part by* Hudſons River, *and extendeth* Southward *to the Main Ocean, as far as* Cape May, *at the mouth of* Delawar Bay; *and to the* Northward *as far as the Northern-moſt branch of the ſaid Bay,*

or

or River of Delawar ; *Which is one and fourtie Degrees , and fourty Minuts of* Latitude ; *and crosing over thence in a ſtraight line to* Hudſons River , *in one and fourty* Degrees *of Latitude* ; *Which ſaid tract of Land was then after to be called by the name of* New-Ceſaria *or* New-Jerſey , *with all the* Lands , Iſlands , Soylls, Rivers, Harbours, Mynnes, Minerals , Quareries, Woods, Mariſhes, Waters,Lakes , Fiſhings, Hauckings , Huntings, and Fowlings , *and all other* Royalties , Profits , Commodities , *and* Hereditaments, *unto the ſaid* premiſes *belonging , and appertaining with their and every of their* appertainances. *And all his ſaid* Majeſties Eſtate , Right , Title , Intereſt, Benefite , Advantage, Claime , and Demand *of , in and to the ſaid* Provinces , *or any* part or parcell *thereof , and the* Reverſion , *and* Reverſions, Remainder *and* Remainders , *together with the yearlie , and other* Rents, Revenues, *and* profits *of the ſame ; And of every part and parcel thereof. To hold unto his* Airs Royall Highneſs , *the ſaid* James Duke of York , his Airs , and Aſſignes *for ever : To be Holden of his ſaid* Majeſtie his Airs , and Succeſſors, *among other*

other things therein granted as of his Majeſties Manour of Eaſt Greenwich, in his Majeſties County of Kent, in free *and* Common Soccage, *and not in* Capite, *or by* Knight *Service*, *under the yearly-rent therein mentioned. And whereas*, His Royall Highneſs, *The ſaid* James Duke of York, *Did theretofore by Severall good and Sufficient Conveyances, and aſſurances under his hand, and Seall duely executed, and daited the* Twenty third, and Twenty fourt dayes of June, *in the Sixteen year of his ſaid* Majeſties Reign, *for the Conſideration therein mentioned; Grant, and Convey the ſaid Tract of Land, and Premiſſes before mentioned, to* John Lord Barclay, Baron *of* Stratton, *and one of His* Majeſties *moſt* Honourable Privy Council, *And ſir* George Cartwright *of* Saltram *in the* County of Devon, *Knight and Barronet, and one of His* Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council, *and their Heirs, the ſaid Tract of land, and premiſſes particularly before mentioned. And the* Reverſion *and* Reverſions, Remander *and* Remanders *of the ſame, to hold unto the ſaid* John Lord Barclay, *and ſir* George Cartwright *their Heirs and Aſſignies for* ever, *under the yearly*

ly Rent of twenty Nobles *Sterline*, *payable at the ſame is therein reſerved to be paid. And whereas his ſaid* Majeſtie *did by others his Letters Patents, dated the twenty ninth day of* June, *in the ſix and twentieth year of his ſaid* Majeſties Reign, *grant and convey unto his ſaid* Royal Highneſs *and his Heirs for ever; aſwell the ſaid tract of Land, and premiſſes herein before recited, to have been granted, and conveyed by his ſaid* Royall Highneſs, *unto the ſaid* John Lord, Barclay, *and Sir* George Cartwright *as aforeſaid: As all other the Lands and* Hereditaments, *in, and by the ſaid herein firſt before recited* Letters, Patents, granted, or mentioned *to be* granted. *And whereas His ſaid* Royall Highneſs *by his* indentures of Leaſe *and* releaſe *bearing date the dayes of* July, *in the ſix and twenty year of his ſaid* Majeſties Reign. *Did* grant *and* convey *the ſaid tract of Land, and premiſſes to the ſaid Sir* George Cartwright, *his Airs and Aſſignes as by the ſaid* Indentures, Relation *being thereunto had may appear. And whereas, upon a partition made of the ſaid whole and* entire premiſſes *between the ſaid Sir* George Cartwright, *And* William penn of Worminhurſt *in the Countrey*

of

of Suſſex Eſquire, Gavin Lawrie of London *Merchant*, Nicolas Lucas *of* Hertford, *in the Countey* of Hertford *Malſter*, & Edward Billing of Weſt-minſter, in the *Countey of* Midleſex, Gentleman; In *whom the Fee Simple of the ſaid* John Lord Barclays undivyded Moyeties *of all and Singular the premiſſes, by good and ſufficient conveyance was then veſted. The ſaid* William Penn, Gavin Lowrie, Nicolas, Lucas, *and* Edward Billing, *did bargian ſell, releaſe, and confirm unto the ſaid* Sir George Cartwright *his* Heirs *and* Aſſignes, *all that Eaſterly part ſhare and portions and and all theſe Eaſterly parts, ſhares & portions the ſaid whole and entire Tract of Land, and* Premiſſes *beforementioned, Extending* Eaſtward, *and* Northward *alongſt* the Sea-Coaſts, *and the ſaid* River, *called* Hudſons River, *from the* Eaſt-ſide *of a certain place or harbour, lying on the* Southren *part of the ſame tract of Land, and commonly called, or known in a* Mape *of the ſaid tract of Land by the name of* Little Egge harbour, *to that part of the ſaid* River, called Hudſons River, *which is in* fourty one degrees of Latitude *being the farthermoſt part of the ſaid Tract of Land, and Premiſſes; which is bounded by the ſaid* River, *and croſ-*

ing over from thence in a Straight Lyne, extending from that part of Hudſons-River, *aforſaid to the moſt* Northermoſt *branch of the aforementioned River, called* Delawar River, *And to the moſt* Northerly *point and Boundarie of the ſaid* entire Tract of Land and premiſſes, *now called the* North-partition Point. *And from thence (that is to ſay)* from the North partition point. Extending Southward, unto the more Southerly point, by a ſtraight and direct Lyne, drawen through the ſaid tract of Land from the ſaid North partition point, unto the ſaid South partition point; *by the conſent and agreement of the ſaid* parties, *now called* the Lyne of partition, *And by them intended for the dividing and making a partition of the ſaid* Eaſterly *part, Share and portion from the* Weſterly *part, Share, and portion of the ſaid* tract of Land, and premiſſes; *And all and every the* Iſles, Iſlands, Rivers, Mynnes, Mineralls, Woods, Fiſhings, Hawkings, huntings, and Foullings, and all other Royalties, Governments, powers, Forts, Franchiſes, Harbours, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments, *whatſoever unto the ſaid* Eaſterly *part, Share,*

and

and portion, *of the ſaid* Tract of Land and premiſſes *belonging*, *or in any waves appertaining*, *with their and every of their appertenances*; *And all the* Eſtate, Right, Tittle, Intereſt, Property, Claim, and Demand *whatſoever*, *of them the ſaid* William Penn, Gavin Lowrie, Nicolas Lucas, *and* Edward Billing, and of each *and every of them*, *of*, *in*, *to*, *and out of the ſaid* Eaſternly part, *Share*, *and portion of the ſaid* Tract of Land and Premiſſes, *and every part*, *and parcell thereof*, *And the* Reverſion, *and* Reverſions, Remainder and Remainders *of the ſame*, *and every part and parcell of the ſame*; *All which ſaid* Eaſternly *part*, *Share*, *and portion*, *parts*, *Share*, *and portions*, *was*, *and were then*, *and now is*, *and are by the Conſent and agreement of the ſaid parties to the ſaid partition*, *called and agreed from thenceforth*, *to be called by the names of* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, *and is all that*, *and only all that part*, *Share*, *and portion*, *and all this parts*, *ſhares*, *and portion of the ſaid* Tract of Land and premiſſes, *ſo conveyed by his ſaid* Royall Highneſs, *as aforeſaid*; *as lyeth extended* Eaſtward *from the* Eaſtſide *of the ſaid* Lyne of partition *before mentioned*; *To hold un-*

to the ſaid Sir George Cartwright, *his* Heirs and Aſſignes *in ſeveraltie, to the uſe of him the ſaid Sir* George Cartwright, *his Heirs and Aſſignes for ever. Upon which partition ſo made and ſuch conveyances ſo executed as aforeſaid; He the ſaid Sir* George Cartwright *became Seazed of all that* Eaſternly part *of the ſaid premiſſes, now called* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, *with the appertenances in Severaltie. And whereas, the ſaid* Sir George Cartwright, *being by vertue of the ſaid* Aſſurances, *and* partition *aforeſaid, ſoll Seazed to him, and his Heirs of the ſaid premiſſes, called* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, *by his* Laſt Will *and* Teſtament *in writing, bearing date on about the* firſtday of December, *in the year* of Our Lord, one Thouſand ſix hundreth ſeventie, and eight, *Did deviſe the ſame, and all his Eſtate therein, amongſt other things, To the Right Honourable* Edward Earl of Sandwich, *the Right Honourable* John Earl of Bath, *The Right Honourable* Thomas Lord Crew Barron Crew of Steane, *The Honourable* Bernard Greenvile Eſquire brother *of the ſaid* Earl of Bath, *The Honourable* Sir Robert Atkins Knight of the Bath, *and the Honourable Sir* Edward Atkins Knight,

one

one of the Barrons of his Majesties Court of Exchequer, and their Heirs in trust, to sell the same for payment of his Debts and Legacie, as in, and by the said will, relation being thereunto had may appear and shortlie after dyed. And whereas, the said John Earl of Bath, Thomas Lord Crew, Bernad Greenvile, Sir Robert Atkins, and Sir Edward Atkins by Indentures of Lease, bearing date the fifth and sixt dayes of March, in the 32. year of his Majesties Reign, Conveyed, the said Premisses amongst other things, to Thomas Cremer of the Parish of Sanct Andrews Holbern, in the Countey of Midlesex Gentleman, and Thomas Pecock of the same Gentleman; As by the said Indentures; Relation being thereunto, had, it may appear. And whereas, the said Earl of Sandwick by his Indentures, bearing date the Twenty day of February last past, Hath released all his Estate, Intereſt, and trust in the said Premisses, To the said Earl of Bath, Lord Crew, Bernard Greenvile, Sir Robert Atkins, and Sir Edward Atkins, and their Heirs, As by the said Indenture, relation being thereunto had may appear. And whereas, the said Earl of Bath; Lord Crew, Bernard

Greenvile, *Sir* Robert Atkins, *and Sir* Edward Atkins *by the Conſent and directions of* Dam Elizabeth Cartwright *Relict and Executrix of the ſaid ſir* George Cartwright *and the ſaid* Thomas Cremer, *and* Thomas Pecock *by the conſent and directions of the ſaid* Dam Elizabeth Cartwright; Earl of Bath, Lord Crew, Bernard, Greenvile, *ſir* Robert Atkins, and *Sir* Edward Atkins, *Have by Indentures of Leaſe, and Releaſe bearing date the firſt and ſecond dayes of* February *laſt paſt, Granted and conveyed to the ſaid* William Penn, Robert Weſt, Thomas Rudyard, Samuell Groome, Thomas Hart, Richard Mew, Thomas Wilcox of London Goldſmith, Ambroſe Rigg, John Haywood, Hugh Hartshorn, Clement Plimiſted, *and* Thomas Cowper, *their Heirs and aſſignes all the ſaid premiſſes, called* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, *Together with all* Iſles, Iſlands, Rivers, Mines, Mineralls, Woods, Fiſhings, Hawkings, Huntings, Foulling, and all other Royalties, Priviledges, Franchiſes, Forts, Harbours, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments whatſoever thereunto belonging; *As in, And by the ſaid* Indenturs

dentures, relation *being thereunto had may more at large appear. And whereas, the ſaid* William Penn, Robert Weſt, *&c. Have ſince conveyed one* Moyties *of that ſaid tract of Land, called* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, *and of all other the Premiſſes to the ſaid* James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, Robert Barclay, Robert Gordon, Arent Sonmans, Gavin Lowrie, Edward Billings, James Branie, William Gibſon, Thomas Barker, Robert Turner, and Thomas warne, who are hereby become tennents in common of the ſaid Premiſſes called Eaſt-New-Jerſey, with the ſaid William penn, Robert Weſt, Thomas Rudyard, Samuell Groome, Thomas Hart, Richard Mew, Thomas Wilcox, Ambroſe Rigg, John Hay Wood, Hugh Harthorns, Clement Plumſted, and Thomas Cowper. *And whereas, the ſaid* Thomas Wilcox hath ſince conveyed all his Share, Eſtate, and Intereſt, in the ſaid Premiſſes to the ſaid *David Barclay*, and his Heirs, And whereas, by the ſaid ſeverall recited Letters Patents made by his ſaid Majeſtie, unto his ſaid Royall Highneſs, as aforeſaid, ſeveral powers and Authority are, and were, Given

Greenvile, *Sir* Robert Atkins, *and Sir* Edward Atkins *by the Conſent and directions of* Dam Elizabeth Cartwright *Relict and Executrix of the ſaid ſir* George Cartwright *and the ſaid* Thomas Cremer, *and* Thomas Pecock *by the conſent and directions of the ſaid* Dam Elizabeth Cartwright; Earl of Bath, Lord Crew, Bernard, Greenvile, *ſir* Robert Atkins, and *Sir* Edward Atkins, *Have by Indentures of Leaſe, and Releaſe bearing date the firſt and ſecond dayes of* February *laſt paſt, Granted and conveyed to the ſaid* William Penn, Robert Weſt, Thomas Rudyard, Samuell Groome, Thomas Hart, Richard Mew, Thomas Wilcox of London Goldſmith, Ambroſe Rigg, John Haywood, Hugh Hartshorn, Clement Plimiſted, *and* Thomas Cowper, *their Heirs and aſſignes all the ſaid premiſſes, called* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, *Together with all* Iſles, Iſlands, Rivers, Mines, Mineralls, Woods, Fiſhings, Hawkings, Huntings, Foulling, and all other Royalties, Priviledges, Francheſs, Forts, Harbours, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments whatſoever thereunto belonging; *As in, And by the ſaid* Indenturs

dentures, relation *being thereunto had may more at large appear. And whereas, the ſaid* William Penn, Robert Weſt, *&c. Have ſince conveyed one* Moyties *of that ſaid tract of Land, called* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, *and of all other the Premiſſes to the ſaid* James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, Robert Barclay, Robert Gordon, Arent Sonmans, Gavin Lowrie, Edward Billings, James Branie, William Gibſon, Thomas Barker, Robert Turner, and Thomas warne, who are hereby become tennents in common of the ſaid Premiſſes called Eaſt-New-Jerſey, with the ſaid William penn, Robert Weſt, Thomas Rudyard, Samuell Groome, Thomas Hart, Richard Mew, Thomas Wilcox, Ambroſe Rigg, John Hay Wood, Hugh Harthorns, Clement Plumſted, and Thomas Cowper. *And whereas, the ſaid* Thomas Wilcox hath ſince conveyed all his Share, Eſtate, and Intereſt, in the ſaid Premiſſes to the ſaid *David Barclay*, and his Heirs, And whereas, by the ſaid ſeverall recited Letters Patents made by his ſaid Majeſtie, unto his ſaid Royall Highneſs, as aforeſaid, ſeveral powers and Authority are, and were, Given

granted unto his ſaid Royall Highneſs *his Heirs and Aſſignes, to be execut by his ſaid* Royall Highneſs *his Heirs or Aſſignes or by the Deputies, Agents, or Commiſſioners, of his ſaid* Royall Highneſs *his Heirs or Aſſignes, which are neceſſarie as well for the Planting, Peopleing, and Improving of all and every the reſpective Lands, Places, and Territories thereby granted, And for the Tranſporting thither from time to time ſuch of his* Majeſties Subjects *as ſhould be willing to go, or be Tranſporting into theſe parts, or any of them, As for the Defending, Guarding, and keeping of the ſame. As alſo, for the well governing of the ſame, and of all ſuch as are, and ſhall be inhabiting in the ſame. And for the making, ordaining, and executing of neceſſarie and convenient* Laws and Conſtitutions, *in order to ſuch* Government, *and the Puniſhing and Pardoning* Offences, *and* Offenders, *as occaſion ſhall require. And to* Nominat, Make, Ordain, Conſtitut, and Confirm, *And alſo* to Revock, Diſcharge; Change, and Alter, *all, and Singular* Governours, Officers, and Miniſters, *which by his ſaid* Royall Highneſs *his Heirs or Aſſignes, ſhall be from time to time thought fit, and needfull to be* made ordained, appointed, *or* uſed

in

in the ſaids parts, or places or any of them ; And to do all other things needfull, uſefull, and neceſſarie, for the well Governing, keeping, Defending and preſerving *the ſaid* reſpective places, *and* Territories *and of every of them, and all ſuch as are or ſhall be Inhabiting there ;* Now Theſe Preſents Witneſſeth, *That for, and in conſideration of a competent ſume of* Lawfull Engliſh money *unto his ſaid* Royall Highneſs in hand payed; *And for the better Extinguſhing all ſuch* claimes *and* Demands *as his ſaid* Royall Highneſs, *or his Heirs, may any wayes have of, or in the* Premiſſes *aforeſaid, now called* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, *or any part of them, And for the further and better ſettling, and conveying, Aſſuring and Confirming, of the ſame, and of every part thereof according to the* purport *and* true meaning *of theſe* preſents, *His ſaid* Royal Highneſs, *the ſaid* James Duke of York, *hath* granted, bargained, ſold, releaſed, *and* confirmed ; *And by theſe preſents, as far as in him lyeth, Doth* grant, bargaine, ſell, releaſe, *and* confirme, *unto the ſaid* James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, Robert Barclay, &c. *their* Airs *or* Aſſignes. *All that part,* ſhare, *and* portion, *and all theſe* parts, ſhars, *and* portions,

tions, *of all that entire* Tract of Land, *and all theſe* entire premiſſes *ſo granted by his ſaid* Royal Highneſs, *unto the ſaid* John Lord Barclay, *and Sir* George Cartwright, *and their Airs, as in, by, and upon the ſaid partition was, and were Veſted in the ſaid Sir* George Cartwright, *and his Airs, and then agreed to be called by the name of* Eaſt-New-Jerſey; *Together with all* Iſlands, Bays, Rivers, Waters, Forts, Mines, Querries, Royalties, Franchiſes, and Appurtenances *whatſoever, to the ſame belonging, or in any wayes appertaining. And all the* Eſtates, Rights, Title, Intereſt, Reverſion, Remainder, Claime, *or* Demand *whatſoever, as well in* Law *as in* Equitie *of his ſaid* Royal Highneſs James Duke of York, *of, in, to, or out, of the ſame or any part or parcell of the ſame; As alſo the free uſe of* Bayes, Rivers, *and* Waters, *leading unto or lying between the ſaid* Premiſſes, *or any of them, in the ſaid parts of* Eaſt-New-Jerſey *for* Navigation, *free Trade, Fiſhing or otherwayes; To have, and to hold unto the ſaid* Earl of Perth, John Drummond, *Eſquire, &c. their Airs and Aſſignes for ever. To the only uſe and behoove of them, the ſaid* Earl of Perth

Perth, John Drummond, *Eſquire*, &c. *their Airs and Aſſignes, for ever. Yeelding and paying therefore yearly for the ſaid whole* entire premiſſes *unto his* Royal Highneſs, *his Airs and Aſſignes; the yearly rent of* ten Nobles of Lawfull Engliſh money, *at or in the* middle Temple-hall of London, *at, or upon the* Feaſt of *St.* Michael the Arch-Angel *yearly. And the ſaid* James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, &c. *do for themſelves ſeverallie, and for ſeveral and reſpective Airs, Executors, Adminiſtrators, and Aſſignes, Covenant, Promiſe and Agree to and with his ſaid* Royal Highneſs, *his Airs or Aſſignes to pay or cauſe to be paid the ſaid Annualrent of* Ten Nobles *on the dayes, and times herein before limited for payment thereof. And theſe preſents, farther witneſs, that for the better enabling the ſaid* Earl of Perth, John Drummond, *Eſquire*, &c. *their Airs and Aſſignes to improve and plant the ſaid* premiſſes *with people, and to exerciſe all neceſſary* Government *there, whereby the ſaid* premiſſes *may be the better Improved and made more uſeful to them their Airs and Aſſignes, and to the* Kings Majeſty, *His ſaid* Royal Highneſs, *hath likewiſe Given, Granted,*

Aſſigned

Aſſigned and Transferred, And doth by theſe preſents, Give, Grant, Aſſign, and Transfer unto the ſaid Earl of Perth, &c. *their Airs and Aſſignes,* Proprietors *of the ſaid* Province *of* East-New Jerſey, *aforeſaid for the time being all and every ſuch, and the ſame Powers Authorities, Juriſdictions, Governments and other matters, and things whatſoever, which by the ſaid Reſpective before received Letters Patents, or either of them, are or were granted, or intended to be granted to be exerciſed by his ſaid* Roval Highneſs, *his Airs, Aſſignes, Deputies, Officers, or Agents in, or upon, or in Relation to the ſaid* premiſſes *hereby confirmed, or intended to be confirmed, and every of them in caſe the ſame were now in the actual ſeazing of his ſaid* Royal Highneſs, *to be held, enjoyed, exerciſed, and executed by them, the ſaid* Earl of Perth, John Drummond, &c. *their Airs and Aſſignes,* Proprietors *of the ſaid* Province of East-New-Jerſey, *for the time, being as fully and amplie to all intents, conſtructions and propoſes, as his ſaid* Royal Highneſs *or his Airs might, could, or ought, to hold enjoy, uſe, exerciſe, or execute the ſame by force and vertue of the ſaid ſeveral & reſpective before recited Letters Patents, or either of them,*

or

or of any thing in them, or either of them contained, or otherwayes howſoever provided, alwayes, that theſe preſents be entered with the Auditor General *of his ſaid* Royal Highneſs *within two moneths next after the date hereof.* In Witneſs whereof, *the parties abovenamed to theſe preſents,* Indenturs. Interchangablie, *have ſet their Hands and Seals, day and year firſt above written,*

JAMES.

This contains an abſolute Grant and Conveyance of the moyety of New-Jerſey, *called* Eaſt New Jerſey, unto the Right Honourable James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, &c. *under the yearly rent of* Ten Nobles *payable on the Feaſt of St* Michael, *in purſuance of a warrant from your* Royal Highneſs, *dated the ſecond of* March, 1683.

Geo: Jeffrey.

Sealed and Delivered by his *Royal Highneſs in preſence of*

Ro: Worden.
Will: Crofts.
Jo: Aſhtone.

Sir,

Sir,

BY what is above written, I hope you are ſufficiently convinced of the juſtneſs of the Title of the Proprietors, to what is contained in the Patent granted by the late King of happy Memory, to his Royal Brother *James Duke of York*, now Our Moſt Gracious Soveraign: And now conveyed by him as you ſee, as alſo that by the conſtitution of the Government, theſe who ſubject themſelves thereto may rationally propoſe comfortable and peaceable life, without any juſt ground of Fears of any incroachment upon their properties or liberties, even in matters of Opinion when the Proprietors are ſo far by their own conceſſions, from exempting themſelves from being ſubject to the Law, that they declare themſelves lyable thereto, as the meaneſt Inhabitants are, by one of the fundamental Conſtitutions; It remains to give you als good ground to believe the above writen diſcription of the place, to be conſonant to truth, and I ſhall offer you no other proof of this then what ſufficiently convineed my ſelf, that there can hardly be any cheat in the affair

affair, to wit, the perusal of the following Letters from that place: which I have been at great pains to collect for my own satisfaction in the particular. Yea, I have been so much upon my guard that I might not be imposed upon in this, that I have my self seen the principals of many of them, when you consider they come from several hands, at several times from People of Different perswasions, and yet not the least contradiction to be observed, amongst them all; and that the accompt given therein to the Generall Advantage of the Countrey, is homelogat by severall Gentlemen and Merchants, in this city, who to my self have Declared, they have been eye witnesses to the truth of the most materiall Passages in these accompts, narrated to the advantage of the place, I hope you will, find your self oblidged to rest Satisfied therewith.

An *Account of the ſettled* Towns, *and moſt part of the* Plantations, *or Tract of Land, taken up in the Province of* Eaſt-New Jerſey, *beginning at the outermoſt* Southerly parts *towards the Sea; So going up* Northerly *on* Hudſons *River to its outmoſt extent; This was the Condition of the* Province *Anno* 1680. *Given under the hand of* Captain Nicolas, Secretary *for the* Duke *in* New-York.

Shrewsbery, *A Town in that* Province, *lyes without* Sandy-point, *and hath the fartheſt plantation to the Southward; Its Scituate on the ſide of a River; not far from its entrance, and extends up into the Land; a litle diſtant from the ſaid River, about eight mylles, near unto* Collonel Morice, *his* Iron Mill *and* Plantation.

There is within its Juriſdiction Collonel Morice *his Mannour being of thouſand* Acres, *wherein are his* Iron Mills, *his* Mannours *and diverſe other buildings, for his Servants and dependants there, together with*

60. *or*

60. or 70. Negres *about the Mill and Husbandries in that Plantation.*

There are diverse out-plantations, accounted to belong to the Jurisdictions of the Town, *some in necks of Land by the Sea side, others within Lands, and towards* Midletoun *bounds, and others on the* northside *of the River, below* Collonel Morice, *his* Iron mills; *The* computation of Acres *taken up by the Town may be* 10000 Acres, *and what is taken up by* Collonel Morice, *and the other Out-plantation* 20000. Acres, *the number of the Families in Town are so, and of Inhabitants Men Women, and Children* 400.

Midletoun, *is nixt* 10. *or* 12. *myls over Land, Northward from* Collonel Morice *Iron Mills, being* 9. *or* 10: *Myles up from the entrance of that River, that which is property, the Town may consist of* 100: *Families, and of Inhabitants* 500: *and of Acres taken up for the Town* 10000: *and for the several Out-Plantations* 20000.

This was the second place settled in, till Nichols *time,* 1664. *but there are many considerable Plantations within the Jurisdiction of that Town, viz. Captain* John Broun *and*

others that first settled, who removed out of the Town and settled greater plantations abroad Richard Hartshorn *hath a Plantation, with considerable Land belonging to it, part within, and part without* Sandy Hook, *which with a part of* Coney Island, *and* Long Island *opposite to it, makes the entrance into the Bay that goes up to* Now-York, *and also to the Lands of* East-New-Jersey; *the Town is above 5: myles from the entrance of the Creek or River that goes up to it from the Bay.*

There was a Plantation one the Norths side of the Creek at its entrance first settled by Nicolas Davis, *having a large tract of Land belonging to it, of 2. or 3000. Acres, since devided to deverse, besides several Out-plantations, and there is a great Deall of waist Land, and other Improveable betwixt this said Piscattaway, for about 20. myles, There was a court of Sessions held twice or thrice a year, for these two Towns, and their Jurisdictions.*

Thirdly. Piscattaway, *Lyes next 25. or 26. myles from* Midletoun, *Its up* Rariton *River 5. or 6. myles westward in, and there is about half myle within Land, The entrance into* Rariton *River is at the bottome of*

of the Southren bay, and oppoſite to the Southermoſt point of Staten Iſlands. *the Northweſt point of the entrance is called* Amboy point, *where is a fair tract of Land formerlie reſerved by the proprietor for his own uſe.*

There are ſeveral Plantations all along on the North ſide of the River as you goe up to the Town, and ſome on the South-ſide, among which are conſiderable belonging to one Thomas Lauernce *a baker at* New-York, *his wife ſon, about* 3000. *Acres.*

Up higher on Rariton *River near the falls which are about* 3. *miles over Land, there are ſeverall Plantations a good big vaſſel loaden may goe up to; the falls, and ſo may above it for ſerveral myles in the River; At the falls its foordable for horſes and other cattle, unleſs in great Floods when men may goe over in boats and Canows; and horſes will ſwim over, though the River be a good breadth.*

About the falls, there are ſeverall tracts of Lands ſome upon on ſide, ſome on the other ſide of the River, viz: a place called by the Indians Rachahova-Wallaby, Captain John Palmer *of* Staten Iſlands, Mr. Thomas Coddrington, Mr. White; and Com-

pany Merchant at New-York, *in part ſetled there on* 6. *or* 7000. *Acres.*

M. John Robiſon, Mr. Samuell, Edſall, and Company of New-York, on 6. or 7000. Acres.

Captain Palmer, Mr. Whyte Captain Corſen, and Company on 5. or 6000. Acres.

There is *ſome other Land taken up by Milſtoun River, which comes into* Rariton *River, and is near the midle bounds between the two Province of* Eaſt and Weſt-Jerſey, *you paſs* Milſtoun River *to goe over Land from* Piſcataway to Meltinſed in Iſland in Delaware River, *which is near* Burlingtoun.

The Town Conſiſts of about 80: *Families, and of about* 400. *Inhabitants, and of Acres about the Town about* 10000: *and for the out-Plantatations* 30000.

Woodbridge *is over Land from Piſcataway about* 7. *or.* 8 *miles it lyes up a River, the entrance whereof is about* 5: *or* 6: *miles to the*

the North of Amboy-Point *the ſide ebbing, and flowing betwixt the Main Land of* New-Jerſey *and* Staten Iſland *on the Weſtſide, as it doeth on the Eaſt-ſide of the ſaid Iſland and* Long Iſland.

On the South ſide of the entrance into the River or Creek, Mr. Delapaits *Surveyour Generall hath a neat Plantation, and he hath ſeverall tracts of Land in the* Province: *There are other Plantations on the South ſide of the River, or Creek, within Land and diverſe on the Northſide, lying along the water ſide, oppoſite to* Staten Iſland *untill you come to a Creek or River that divydes their bounds from theſe of* Elezabeth Town, *the mouth of it being* 8. *or* 9. *myles from* Woodbridge.

There are ſeverall Plantations up the Southſide of the Creek to the Road that goes along from Woodbridge *to the Town, and paſſeth over that River, it being foordable over the Plantation on the north ſide, Sayling to* Elizabeth Town, *Its reckoned from one Town to the other about* 15. *or* 16. *miles: over-Land, but its more by water.*

This Town pretends to have more privile-

ges them any other Town in the province, and hath a Charter of Corporation, It hath a Court house and a prison built on their charge; It consists of about 120 Families, and 600. Inhabitants; The Acres taken up by the Town, may be about 10000. and for the Out-plantations about 20000.

Elizabeth Town *is the first new place that was settled, 1664. by vertue of a patent from Mr* Nicolas *to Captain* John Baker, *before the* Lord Barclay, *and Sir* George Cartwrights Tittle *was knowen; This Town lyes up 3. myles within a Creek, the entrance whereof is almost opposite to the North-west-end of Staten Islands.*

There are several Out-plantations on the North side of the River, which devides the bounds between this Town and Woodbridge, *particularlie where the roads pass over, to which place is about 7: or 8: myles.*

There are other plantations at the point or entrance of the Creek on the North side if it, comonly called Governour Cartwrights point, *where there is another ferme, between the proprietor and him, Its but a narrow passage there*

over

ever to the Meadows of Staten Island, *then on Northward there are other Plantations fronting to the Bay that lyes to the North part of* Staten Island, *beside some other within Land from the Town to* New-York *bounds.*

There is in this Town a house, orcheards and ferm within the Town in partnership between the Proprietor and Governour, Philip Cartwright *it being one of the first house built there, and hath all along been the residence of the Governour, untill of late he hath finished his New-house.*

The Town is built on both sides of the Creek, and Consists of 150. *Families, and of* 700. *Inhabitants, The Acres taken up by the Town are computed to be* 10000. *and for the Out-Plantations* 30000.

Newark *alias* Millfoord, *is a Town distant to the Northward over Land from* Elizabeth *Town about* 6: *or:* 7: *myles.*

It lyes on a River called Newark River, *which emptieth it self into the Bay about* 4: *or* 5: *myles down opposite to the Town, on the North side of the River lyeth a great tract*

of Land belonging to Mr. Kings-Land *and* Captain Sanfoord, *the quittrents whereof is purchaſed.*

There is another great tract of Land taken up higher in the River by Captain Berrie, *who hath diſpoſed of a part of it; There are ſeveral Plantations ſetled there; Its ſaid he hath about* 10000. *Acres there, farther up the water is an Iſland of about* 1000. *Acres, belonging to Mr.* Chriſtopher Hoogland *of* Newark, *if it be not an Iſland, it is tyed by a very narrow ſlip of Land to the* Continent.

Above that again is a greater tract of Land above 8. *or* 9000. *Acres, purchaſed by Leaſe of the Governour, according to the Conceſſions, by Captain* Jacques Cartelayne, *and partners, Who have begun ſome ſettlement.*

All theſe tracts of Land are within the Juriſdiction of Newark.

In this Town hath been a Court of Seſſion, held between this and Elizabeth Town; *It is the moſt compact Town in the Province, and conſiſts of about* 100: *Families, and of about*

about 500. *Inhabitants*; *The Acres taken up by the Town may be about* 10000: *And for the Out-plantations*, *over and above beside Mr.* Kings Land, *and Captain* Sanfoords, 40000: *Acres.*

At the bottom of the Bay upon over prok-Creek-*ſide near* Hackinſack River, *There is a River ſettled by ſeverall Valleys having a brave mill belonging to it*, *they have taken up a brave piece of Land*, *into their plantations*, *for the which Mr.* Nicolas of New-York *hath a patent*, *but gave Leave to their ſetlement at the requeſt of Governour* Cartwright, *on promiſe of as much more in a better place.*

Near unto Snoke-hill *is a brave Plantation on a piece of Land almoſt an Iſland containing* 1000: *or* 1200. *Acres*, *belonging to Mr.* Penhorn *a Merchant at* New-York, *and one* Edward Eickbe, *Its well improven and Stockt*, *Mr.* Penhorn payed *for his half* 500: *lib.*

There are other Plantations upon Hackinſak *River*, *which goes a great way up the Countrey almoſt* North-Weſt, *there are other alſo on the* Eaſt-ſide *of another Creek or River at* Hackinſak River.

There

There is a large neck or Tract of Land, for which one Mrs. Sarah Kirk-ſtead, *of* New-York *hath a Patent, given here by on old* Indian Sachem, *in recompence for her Interpreting the* Indian Language *into* Dutch, *as there was occaſion, there are ſome little Families thereon.*

Between 2: or: 3: myles up there is a great Plantation ſetled by Captain John Berrie, *where he now Lives, there is a good houſe thereon, and a good quantitie of Land cleared and Improved by* 20. Negers *or more, he hath about* 2000. *Acres of Land there.*

There is another Plantation adjoyning, which belongs to his ſon in Law, Mr. Michell Smith, *who hath about* 1500: *or* 2000: *Acres, who by* 16: *or more* Negres, *hath improved a good quantitie of that Land.*

And there is another Plantation more near to Captain Berrie, *belonging to* Mr. Baker, *who came from the* Barbadoes, *and bought the Land from* Captain Berry, *being about* 7: *or* 800: *Acres part of which he hath Improved by* 7: *or* 8: Negres.

One

On the West-side *of the Creek opposite to* Captain Berry, *there are also other Plantations, but none other more* Northerly ; *up above these Plantations on that side of the neck of Land that is betwein* Hudsons-River *and it, the neck of Land is in breadth from Captain* Berries *now Plantations on the* West-side *where he lives over to his old Plantations, to the* East at Hudions-River-side, *about* 3: *myles, which distance, severs to* Constables-Hook *upward of* 10 *myles.*

To goe back to the South part of Berghen-neck *that is opposite to* Staten Isſand, *where is but a narrow passage of water, which ebbs and Flowes between the said Island and* Berghen-point, *called* Constable-Hook.

There is a considerable Plantation on that side of Constable-Hook, Extending *in Land above a myle over from the Bay, on the* East-side *of the neck that leads to* New-York, *to that on the west that goes to* Hakinsak *and* Snokehill, *the neck* running *up between both from the South to the North of* Hudsons-River *to the outmost extent of their bounds.*

There

There belongs to that Plantation *about* 12: *or* 1500: *Acres, and its well ſtockt and improved; it was Settled firſt by* Samuel Edſall *in* Collonel Nicholls *time, and by him ſold* 3: *years agoe for* 600: *lib.*

There are other ſmall Plantations along that neck to the Eaſt, *between it, and a Little village of* 20. *Families, called by the* Indians. *of* Penelipe, *then further one to another cottadge, there are more, where* Lawrence *the* Draper *lives a* Dutchman, *there may be* 16: *or* 18 *Families, then one to* George Umpane, *which is over* againſt New-York, *where there is about* 40. Families, *within which, about the medle of the neck, which is here about* 3: *myles over ſtands the Town of* Berghen, *which gives name to that neck, then again* Northward *to the water ſide going up* Hudſons-River, *there lyes out a point of Land, wherein is a* Plantation, and a water belonging to *a Merchant in* New-York.

Southward *there is a* ſmall Village *about* 5: *or* 6: Families, *which is* comonly *called the* Dukes Fet me, *and hath alwayes paid*

paid a ſmall annualrent to the Governour of New-York, *who firſt granted it out for two lives, but leaſed out now for ſome years, yet is under the Juriſdiction of* New-Jerſey *for Government; further up is a good Plantation in a neck of Land almoſt a Iſland, called* Hobuk, *It did belong to a* Dutch Merchant, who formerly in the *Indian* war, had his Wife, Children and Servants Murthered by the *Indians* and his houſe, cattle, and Stock deſtroyed by them; Its now ſetled again, and a mill erected there, by one dwelling at *New-York.*

Up Northward along the river ſide are other Lands near to Mr. William Laurance, *which is 6. or 7. miles further oppoſite thereto, there is a Plantation of Mr.* Edſall, *and above that* Captain Beinfields *Plantation, both without Tennents, this laſt is almoſt oppoſite to the northweſt and* Manhattas Iſland *on the ſouth part is* New-York town, and Fort; *there are other ſmal Plantations up the River to* Havetcham, *near the* High-lands, *between which the River leads up to* Lepus *and* Albany.

Here are the outmoſt extent of the Northren bounds

bounds of East-Jersey *as alwayes computed.*

There was here taken up a great Tract of Land by Governour PhilipCartwright *for himself, and another for an* Campyne, *and* Company; *Its supposed to be little Improven yet, some Plantations are said to be there, under the Jurisdiction of this Town of* Bergh-hen *are all the Plantanions on both sides of the Neck, to its outmost extent, as also these at* Hakinsak: *Here is a Town* Court *held by* Select Men, or Overseers, *who use to be 4. or more as they please to choose* annually, to try small causes, as in all the rest of the Towns, and two Courts of Sessions in the year, from which if the Cause exceed 20. *lib.* they may appeal to the Governour, and Council, and Court of Deputies in their Assemblie, who meet once a year. *The Town is compact and hath been fortified against the* Indians; *There are not above* 70. *Families in it. The Acres taken up by the Town, may be about* 10000. *and for the* Out-plantations 50000. *and the number of Inhabitants are computed to be* 350. *but many more abroad. The greatest part of the Inhabitants which are in this Jurisdiction*

are

are Dutch, *of which ſome have ſetled here, upwards of* 40. *years agoe.*

Patents have been given out by the Governour and Council, for the greateſt part of the Land here diſcribed, all Lands Patented, are to pay the quitrents, whither improven or not; what is ſet forth here, relating to *New-Eaſt-Jerſey* is only Computation of the Neighbours of that Collony; not declaring every thing to be juſt as he hath written, but ſets it down as a good part to his own knowledge, the reſt gueſſed at, and is to the beſt of his remembrance particularlie, about the quantity of Acres and number of Inhabitants,

	Acres;
Shrewsberry town and Plantation.	30000
Midleton and Plantation.	30000.
Piſcattaway and out Plantations.	40000.
Woodbridge and out Plantations.	30000.
Elizabethtown and Plantations.	40000.
Newark and out Plantations.	50000.
Berghen and out Plantations.	60000.
in all	280000.

Shrewe-

Shreusberry Families	080.
Midletoun.	100.
Woodbridge.	120.
Elizabeth.	150.
Piscattaway.	080.
Newark.	100.
Berghen.	070.
in all 700. Families.	

And reckoning 5. to all Families, the old Inhabitants in the several Towns estimate to be 3500. Persons.

These besides the out Plantations that cannot be so well guessed at, for Families or Persons, as the Towns.

I desire Sir, you may here stop a little, and consider the Incouragment to be had from the above written Information, which will by any understanding Person be judged of very great import, you come not to a place altogether void of Inhabitants; But on the contrar to a Countrey, where at your first landing you have houses, which can accommodat you with all necessars whatsoever: If you look back with me to the great trouble these were redacted to, who first went to that place of the World,

wh,

who were neceſſitat to carry over with them, Horſes, Cows, Sheep, Hoggs, &c. Tea, all ſorts of proviſions, you will certainly acknowledge that it is a very eaſie buſineſs now, in compariſon of what it was then, when ſo ſoon as you come to land, you have houſes to affoord you good and comfortable accommodation, till you make proviſion for one of your own; when you have ſome way accommodat your ſelf with Lodging, you may from all hands provide your ſelf with Horſes, Cows, Sheep, Hoggs, &c. all ſorts of Poultry, all ſorts of Seed for ſowing, this conſideration does in my apprehenſion, make the Deſign far more eaſie, then would appear at firſt to any who would be neceſſitat to lay before his eyes great difficulties to be rancountered, when come from Ships, lodging is wanting upon the ſhore, no other Victuals are in readineſs but what is brought along from the place they came from, none of theſe other accommodations to be furniſhed, but what is brought a great way off: Sir, you will be oblidged to ſay we have even upon this one conſideration, a great advantage of our Countrey-men lately ſettled at Port-Royal *in* Carolina, *to mention nothing elſe in this place.*

But now let us return to the peruſal of ſe-

veral Letters from that place, and I desire you to mark narrowly if you observe the least contradiction in any matterial point, contained in any of them, or if you do not find the above written Discription quadrat in the least particular with the said Letters.

A Letter from Thomas Rudyard *Deputy Governour of* New-East-Jersey, *to a Friend at* London, *dated at* East-Jersey *the* 30th. *of the* 3d. *Moneth called* May, 1683.

Dear B. G.

TO be as particular in my return, were but thy due, yet I cannot promise so much, However I may give thee some general account of the Province, and of our satisfaction with our present Lot, the short time I have experienced this.

But to give thee also, as thou desires a Character of *Pensalvania* and *West-Jersey*; that will be a task I must be excused to undertake, least I give offence, or at least bring me under censure as partial: Were

I not concerned in any of the Provinces I might ſatisfie thy curioſitie: But being chieflie intereſted in this, I'le be very cautious medling with my Neighbours more then here, one with another, ſo I may uſe my freedom with my Neighbours which they take not ill, but writ that they may take otherwayes; They lye ſo near adjacent, that they may be ſaid in a ſence, to be but one Countrey; And whats ſaid for one in General may ſerve for all: I have been at *Burlingtoun*, and at *Penſilvania*, as far as *Philadelphia*, which lyes about 20. miles below *Burlingtoun*: That journey by Land gave me ſome view of all the Provinces, and made me now conſiderably to eſtimate this of *East-Jerſey*; having ſome Conveniences eſteemed be me, which the others are not ſo plentifully furniſhed withal, *viz.* freſh and ſalt Meadows, which now are very valuable and no man here will take up a Tract of Land without them; being the ſupport of their flocks in Winter, which other parts muſt ſupplie be ſtore, and taking more care for Engliſh Graſs; But know where ſalt Mariſhes are not; there is no *Muſket-*

tos, and that manner of Land, the more health, and this was often anſwered me, when I have been making compariſons; I muſt tell thee, their Character in Print by all that reads it, here is ſaid to be modeſt, and much more might have been ſaid in its Commendation. We have one thing more particular to us, which the other want alſo: which is vaſt Oyſters banks, which is Conſtant freſh Victuals during the winter to *Engliſh* as well as *Indians*; of theſe there are many all along our Coaſts from that Sea as high as againſt *New-York*, whence they come to fetch them, ſo we are ſupplied with ſalt fiſh at our doors, or within half a tydes paſſage, and freſh Fiſh in aboundance in every little brook, as *Pearch*, *Trout*, *Ells*, *&c.* which we catch at our doors. Proviſions here are very plentiful, and people generally well ſtockt with Cattle: *New-York* and *Burlingtoun* hath hitherto been their Mercat, Few or no Trading-Men being here in this Province, I believe it hath been very unhappily heretofore under an ill managed Government, and moſt of the

the people who are ſuch, who have been invited from the adjacent Collonies by that goodneſs of its Soill, and convenient Scituation, at *Amboy* we are now building ſome ſmall houſes of 30. foot long, and 18. foot breadth, fitting to entertain Work-men, and ſuch who will go and build larger, the ſtones lye exceeding well and good up that *Rariton River* a Tydes paſſage, and *Oyſter-ſhells* upon the point to make lyme withall, which will wonderfully accommodat us in building good houſes cheap, warm for Winter, cool for Summer, and durable, covering for houſes are Shingles, Oak, Cheſnut and Cedar, we have plentiful here of all, the laſt endures a mans age if he live to be old; There is 5. or 6. Saw-mills going up here this Spring, two at work already, which abates the price of boords half in half, and all other timber for building, for although timber coaſt nothing; yet workmanſhip by hand was *London price*, or near upon, or ſometimes more, which theſe Mills abate; we buy Oak and Cheſnut boords no cheaper then laſt year; My habitation with *Samuell Groome* is at *Elizabeth*

Town, and here we came firſt, it lyes on a freſh ſmall river, with the tyde, Ships of 30. or 40. Tuns come before our doors, throughout this Town is good *Engliſh* graſs and (bears) a very good burthen; we cannot call our habitation ſolitarie, for what with the publict employ I have little leſs companie at my houſe dayly then I had in *George Yeard*, although not ſo many paſs by my doors. The people are general a ſober profeſſing people, Wiſe in their Generation, Courtious in their Behaviour, and Reſpectful to us in Office among them. As for the Temperature of the Air, it is wonderfully ſcituated to the *Humours of Mankind*, the wind and weather rarely holding in one point, or one kind for ten daves together: It is a rare thing for a Veſſel to be wind-bound for a week together, the wind ſeldom holding in a point more then 48. hours, & in a ſhort time we have weet and dry, warm and cold weather, which changes we often deſire in *England* and look for before they come; Yet this Variation creats not cold, nor have we the tenth part of the cold as we have in *England*; I never had any ſince I came,

and

and in the midſt of Winter, and Froſts could endure it with leſs cloaths then in *England*, for generally I go with that ſame Cloaths I uſe to wear in Summer with you, but warm cloaths hurt not. I bleſs the LORD, I never had better health nor my Family, my Daughters are very well improved in that reſpect, and tell me, they would not change their place for *George Yeard*, nor would I; People here are generally ſettled, where the tyde reaches, and althoughs this is good Land and well Timbered and plentifully ſupplied with Salt-Mariſh, yet there is much better Land up higher on the River, where they may go up with ſmall boats, where many now are ſettling, there's extraordinary Land, freſh Meadows overflowed in the Winter time, that produces multitudes of Winter Corns, and its believed will end are 20, 30, or 50, years flowing without intromiſſion, and not decay; ſuch Land there is at *Sops* on *Hudſons River*, which hath born Winter Corn about 20. years without help, and is as good as at firſt, and better. *William Penn* took a view of the Land this laſt moneth, when here,

and ſaid, he had never ſeen ſuch before in his life: All the *Engliſh Merchants*, and many of the *Dutch* have taken, and are deſirous to take up Plantations with us. Our Countrey here called *Berghen* is almoſt *Dutchmen*, at a town called *Newark* 7. or 8. miles hence is made great quantities of Syder, exceeding any we can have from *New-England*, or *Rood-Iſland*, or *Long-Iſland*; I hope to make 20. or 30. Barrels out of our Orchard next year, as they have done who had it before me, for that, it muſt be as providence ordered: Upon our view and ſurvey of *Amboy-point* we find extraordinary well ſcituate for a great Town or City, beyound expectation, at low water round about the point are Oyſters; There are Oyſters of two kinds, ſmall as *Engliſh*, and others two or three morſells, exceeding good for roaſting and ſtewing; The people ſay our Oyſters are good and in ſeaſon all Summer; The firſt of the third Moneth I eat of them at *Amboy* very good; The point is good lively Land, 10. ſome places 20. foot above the water mark, About it are ſeveral Coves with ſmall Coaſts may lay up Veſſels as

in

in a decke, beſides great Ships of any burthen, may all ryde before the town Land-loked againſt all winds: There *Rariton-River* runs up, or rather down 50 (far larger,) ſome ſay 100. mylles for ſmall boats. I ſaw ſeveral vines upon the point, which produces, as they ſay, good grapes in their Seaſon, this Countrie is very full of them, but being no preſent mother of profite, few regard them more then to pick them as they lay in their way when they are rype. We have ſtore of Clamms eſteemed much better then Oyſters; one *Feſtivals* the *Indians* feaſt with them, there are Shallops, but in no great plentie. Fiſh we have great ſtore, as our relation ſet forth, but they are very good when catcht. (as the proverb is) I have ſeveral Barrels by me now, which are good for our Table, and for Sale. I brought a Sea-Net over with me which may turn to good account. Sea-Nets are good Merchandiſe here, mine coſt me about 4. or 5. *lib.* and can have 20. *lib.* for it if I would ſell it now; I may writ of many ſuch matters in our Province, which may invite perſons here,

but

but ſo am reſolved to conclude, knowing that in probability, there is not an Induſtrious man, but by GODS bleſſing may not only have a comfortable, but plentifull ſupplie of all things neceſſary for this life, with the ſalutation of my true affection to all, *&c.* I reſt thy affectionat friend,

Tho. Kudyard.

A Letter from *Samuell Groome* Surveyour General in *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, dated at *Eaſt-Jerſey*, the 11th. of *Auguſt*, 1683.

Friends, and Fellow-Proprietors.

SInce my laſt I have now ſounded the Channell from Amboy to Sandy-hook, and finds it to be a broad and bold Channell in no place leſs then 3. fathom at high water, in ordinary tydes 4, 5, or 6, fathom, except in one ſhort place, Rariton River is a good River, and hath a good tyde of flood, overpowering the freſhes about 30: miles above Amboy, after its flood, the tyde hath no force againſt the Freſhes, which comes out of ſeveral branches of Rariton, and joyns in one, 40. or 50. miles above Amboy,

boy, *I have ſpent a conſiderable time in making diſcovery, I have not as yet had times to lay out much land for you, only about* 17. *or* 18. *thouſand Acres in one tract, good upland near* Elizabeth Town; *I have now ſeen the tract of Land againſt (or nigh* Amboy point *formerly laid out by* Vanquillian; *it is on the Weſt-ſide of a Creek called* Chingeroces, *about* eight thouſand Acres. *And I intend ſhortly to lay as much or twice as much more to it; but firſt we muſt talk with the* Natives *about that, and other tracts of Land they are not yet paid for; The laſt day of this moneth is appointed to treat with ſeveral* Indians *to buy ſeveral exceeding good tracts nigh the head of* Rariton.

The tenth of the next Moneth is alſo appointed to treat with other Indians, *to buy other tracts of choice Meadowing, and Up-land that lyeth about* 12. *or thirteen myles up into the Countrey, which I have ſeen; and when we have accompliſhed theſe two things, we ſhall be able to lay out for you much land; and when I have been up in the Countrey towards and at* Barnagate, *and agreed with the* Indians *thereabout, for ſuch land as we may ſee occaſion to purchaſe (preſently) in order to a ſetle-*

ment

ment there; for here are many both of New-England, New-York, and ſome parts of this Province, ſtands ready to ſit down in that part of the Countrey, not only for the ſake of the good Up land and Meadows, which report ſaith, is much thereabouts; but alſo for the ſake of the Whale Trade, and other fiſhing trade, which is like to be there ſhortly. New-England Men, and others were a tampering with the Indians to have purchaſed there, before and ſince we came, but now they are out of hopes of coming in at that door; ſo now they make their Addreſſes to us, and would have us to purchaſe, and let them come in our Tennents, otherwayes as we may agree. I intend to attempt theſe things, this fall I have not been much on the South ſide of Rariton, only upon ſome upland at ſeverall places, and upon the tract of 8. thouſand 3. hundreth and 20. Acres of yours aforementioned; and alſo on the Meadowing that lyes on the ſouthſide of Rariton above Amboy, a year or two ſince, purchaſed of the Indians in the name of Dam Cartwright, though it was never intended for her, nor for any Proprietor, but as it fell out, they quarrelled about diſpoſing and ſharing thereof, ſo it is now without controverſie yours: Now know that Rariton River is

accom-

accommodate on both ſides with ſalt and freſh meadows, ſalt as far as the ſalt ſea water flows or predominats, and freſh above as the River of Thames. *We have about* 3000. *Acres of meadowing butting on the river, I hope it will never hurt* Amboy *town, beſides report ſaith, that the upland next adjoyning to this meadowing, beginning over againſt* Amboy, *and ſo up* 10, *or* 12, *miles to a River that ſtricks out of* Rariton *ſouth, and is called* South River, *is but mean land.*

It may be well if you would agree to take each one a 24th *part of Lands as we lay them out whither it be more or leſs, or elſe take* 500. *Acres Lots, and let theſe Lots be caſt when* 24. *times* 500 *Acres is laid out, & where we can, make greater Lots we may; we have now got up three houſes at* Amboy, *and three more ready to be ſet up, but workmen are ſcarce, and many of them baſe; the beſt will work but when they can ſpare time out of their plantations, (if no help comes it will be long are* Amboy *be built, as* London *is) houſing will bring a Trade to that place, the* Indians *comes thither to get Fiſh, Foul, Oyſters, Clams, Muſſels, &c. (as people go to mercat for things they want) and theſe* Indians

dians *brings at Seaſons great quantities of ſkins down* Rariton, *ſo by* Amboy *and to* New-York, *where they have a continuall ſupplie of things they want.*

Well here is a brave Countrey, the ground very fruitfull, and wonderfull inclinable to Engliſh graſs, *as Claver,* &c. *It Predominats over the more wild graſſe, very little barren, much dry up-land and good meadow, ſome phenny, ſwampy land, and ſmall running brooks and rivers throughout all the parts of the Countrey I have been, and theſe phenny and ſwampy Land bears great burdens of graſs; in ſhort, the land is four times better then I expected, we muſt needs be out ſome money at preſent to purchaſe lands of the Indians, but that will be ſoon got in with profit, as people come to Inhabite and take up Land, and pay as alwayes they have done their part of purchaſe from the Indians; Here is great talk of the braveries of the place and land,* Barnagate *I intend to ſee ſhortly, after the ſeaſon is fitting, to go by land and water to it. I intend to go by water in a Sloop, to ſee how convenient its by water, and from thence come by Land, ſo then I ſhall tell you more; Ye muſt expect to be at charges for doing theſe and ſuch other things,*

things I purpose shortly to writ to, and demand in all places of the Quitrents, and Arriers, they generally say, they will pay Captain Berry *his two or three hundreth pounds behinds in arriers, as is said because his caice differs from others a little, I'le (GOD permitting) begin with them first of all about his rent, &c. and either have rent or land, what you write concerning building and repairing shall be observed, I wish I were freely rid of all the goods I have of yours, and my own at* 28. per cent. *Excepting such as are for the Indian Trade, These part of America, are commodated with English goods; Nevertheless when I pay Workmen and Labourers, I pay them goods rated* cent per cent; New-York *money, but then I must pay them* 2. or 3. *silver, and part paction, which I procure with goods as well as I can.*

The houses at Amboy *are* 30. *foot long and* 16. *foot wide,* 10. *foot betwixt joynt and joynt, a double Chimney made with Timber, and clay as the manner of this Countrey is to build, will in about* 50. lib. *a house, this pay procured here, for* 25. *in goods the first coast, I shall make you no return this year, seing we are about purchasing and surveying all, which will run out*

out money in this place, where Mint are ſo ſcarce to be had on ſuch accounts, I muſt as well as I can turn your goods into money, proviſion and goods for Indians, *I have laid out* Amboy *into* 150. *Lots, and have ſent home a draught of it, your S. G.*

Abſtract of a Letter from Gavin Laurie *Deputy Governour of* Eaſt Jerſey, *to the Proprietors at* London, *dated from* Elizabeth Town *the* 2. *of* March, 1684.

I Took up ſeveral dayes with Countrey men and others, to view the Ground and Water, at laſt I pitched upon a place where a Ship of 300. Tun may ride ſafely within a plank length of the Shoar at low water, and joyning thereto is a peece of mariſh ground, about 12. pearch broad, and 20. pearch long, and high land on each ſide like our Keyes by *London Bridge*; this may be eaſie cut quit round for ſmal Veſſels to come to the Key, and lye ſafe round this Iſland, I ſet out Lots, 1. Acre a peece, *viz.*

viz. 4. pole at the Key, and 40. pole backward, from thence along the river, near half a mile I lay'd out the like lotts very pleasant for scituation where they can see the ships coming in the Bayes of *Sandy-Hook*; for near 20 miles the Ships may ride alongs by the Town as safe as at *London*, just at the point by the Town; *Rariton-River* runs up the Countrey a great way, there boats of 40 tun may goe, and the River, by the Town goes to *New-York*, *Hudsons-River Long Island*, *Staten Island*, and so to *New-England*; there is no place in all *England* for Conveniency and pleasant scituation; There are 60 Lotts upon the *River*, and 40 backward between these and the River, and these backward have a highway 100 foot broad, where I have laid out a place for a mercat, with cross Streets from the *River* to the Market where the Town-houses are to be built; when this was done I laid out 400 Acres to be divided in 48 parts, *viz.* 36 to each Proprietor, and those who have Lotts in the Town, I grant them half Lotts in this to pay for the Lotts in the Town, 20 pound or if a half Lott of 36 Acres.

40pounds; I laid 400 Acres to ly untill the Proprietors agree to devyd it as people comes over; There is 16 Lotts taken up by the *Scotiſh* Proprietors, and 8 Lotts by the Proprietors that are here; There are 20 Lotts taken up in the Town by other People; I engadge all to build a houſe of 30 foot long, and 18 broad, and 18 foot high to the raiſing, to be finiſhed within a year, To pay for laying out 40 ſhil: a Lot, and 4*d per Annum*, Quit-Rent there are ſeveral begun already to build, I have laid out between 40 and 50 Acres for the Governours houſe. The high way and wharfe between the Hooks and the River a 100 foot broad; And to leave a raw of trees along upon the River before the houſes for ſhade & ſhalter exceeding pleaſant: I have agreed for two houſes of like demenſions, to be built for the Proprietors; and alſo a houſe for the Governour of 60 foot long, & 18 foot broad And if the quit rents come in, I intend 3 or 4 houſes more for the Proprietors, I can eaſily let them this - work took me up 5 weeks After I had finiſhed this work I ſet the people to work, *Scotiſh* and *Engliſh*, about 50 perſons, ſome preparing, for building, other on clearing

clearing ground to get Corn ſowne, this ſpring, then came in a Boat privatly to *Elizabeth Town* the 12*th*. paſt next morning; I went to *New-York* to viſit the Governour, ſtayed there two or three days; He was very kind and promiſed a fair correſpondency, ſo I did not publiſh my Commiſſion untill this day before the Council; They have been kind and courteous: Now is the time to ſend over people for ſettling theſe. There is 30000 Acres of Land in ſeveral places belonging to Proprietors formerly taken up by *Cartwright*, ſo here is land enough. The *Scots* and *William Dorkwrans* people coming now and ſettling, advance the Province more then it hath been advanced theſe ten years. Therefore Proprietors ſend over ſome Families and Servants; I ſhall preſently ſet them out Land, and it well preſently bring them in conſiderable profite in a few years here wants; nothing but people; There is not a poor body in all the Province, nor that wants; Here is abundance of Proviſion, Pork and Beef. At 2 *d per pound*, Fiſh and Fowl plenty; Oyſters I think would ſerve all *England*, Wheat 4. *ſhil. Ster. per.*

Buſhell, Indian Wheat 2. *ß.* 6. *d. per buſſhell*; It is exceeding good food every way, and 2. or 300. fold increaſs; Sider good and plenty for 1. *d. per Quart*; Good drink that is made of water and Molaſſes ſtands in about 2. *ß.* per. Barrel wholeſome like our 8. *ß*: Beer in *England*, Good Veniſion plenty brought, us in at 18. *d.* the quarter, Eggs at 3. *d.* per Dozon; all things very plenty, Land very good as ever I ſee; Wines, Walnuts, Peaches, Straw-berries and many other things plenty in the woods; *The Proprietors have* 150. *or* 200. *Acres* 3. *miles from the town upon* Rariton River, *ſalt Marſh where I intend to let the people of* Amboy *cut graſs for hay to their Cattle in Winter, untill we otherwayes order it, by Lots to them*; *I reckon there is laid out for the Town Governours houſe, and publick high wayes, near or about* 200. *Acres, ſo there reſts* 1800. *Acres, I laid* 400. *Acres as I ſaid the reſt to ly in common untill divided*; *I have put two houſes in repair upon the River called the* Point, 2. *m: from* Elizabeth Town, *have let one of them with* 10. *Acres of Paſture ground, and* 10. *Acres of Woody ground for* 7. *years at* 26: lib. per annum; *the*

man

man to clear the ten Acres of Woody ground, and make it fit for Pleuching or Paſture; I intend to let the other alſo with ſome land, all the houſes were like to drop down, all the land lying without fence, and an barn quit falen down, and deſtroyed, another without any cover; And that other next to the houſe where I dwell all to peices, and all the fences and out-houſes is down, but repairsd before I came; I am ſetting up a Ferry-Boat at Perth, *for Men and Horſes to go and come to* Burlingtown, Penſalvania, *and* New-York; *Alſo I am treating with one to ſet up a houſe midway to* Burlingtown, *to entertain Travellors, and a Ferry-Boat to go to* New-York, *all which is for promotting* Perth, *that being the center; alſo you ſhould give me power to ſet out a Line between the Governour of* New-York *and us; he calls on me for it, becauſe ſeveral Plantations on the River are ſettled, and we know not yet what ſide they will fall to; I cannot at preſent mention all particulars, which you muſt ſupply by ſome general clauſes or words, for it is not poſſible for you to underſtand what is for the good of the Province as I do, that am here; and be not ſparing to ſend over people, it will bring you it again with large profits; for here is a gallant plentifull*

Countrey, and good land; I have given you a large account of the little time I have been here; I have none to writ for me; but you must send a Coppy of this to Scotland, *and with it your further Instructions to be signed, and send me forth; I will be bound till it come, I rest your friend, Sic subscribitur,*

Gavin Laury.

An Letter from *Gavin Laury* to a Friend of his at *London.*

East-Jersey, March 26. 1684.

Loving Friend,

I *Promised to write to thee when GOD brought me to* Jersey, *but had not time till now. I shall give thee a breef, account of the Countrey, no* fiction *but the* truth; *It is beyond what I expected, It is scituate in a good* Aire, *which makes it healthy; and there is great conveniency for travelling from places throw the Province in Boats, from a small Canoa to Vessels of* 30, 40, *or* 50, *Tun, and in some places* 100; *In the Bay coming up to* Amboy *point, where the Town of* Perth *is now in building, a Ship of* 300. *Tun may easily ride close to the Shoar, within a plank*

length

length to the Shoar, and the houſes of the Town, and yet the land there, nor other in the Province is not low, Swampy Mariſh ground but pretty high ground, riſing from the water ſide at Amboy point, the bank of the River is 20. foot, in ſome places 30, and in ſome 40. foot high; And yet hath many conveniencies for landing goods, The ſoile is generally black in ſome places a foot deep, beareth great burthens of Corn, and Naturally bringeth forth Engliſh graſs 2. years pleuching, the ground is tender and the ploughing is very eaſie, the trees grow generally not thick, but ſome places 10, in ſome 15, in ſome 25, or 30. upon an Acre; This I find generally, but in ſome particular places there is 100. upon an Acre, but that is very rare; The trees are very tale and ſtraight, the generall are Oak, Beech, Walnut, Chaſnuts, and Accorns ly thick upon the ground for want of eating, Peaches, Vines, Strawberries nd many other ſorts of Fruits grow commonly in the Woods; There is likewayes Gumtree, Cedar, White-Wood, like our Fir-tree, Walnuts, Cheſnuts, and others lye tick upon the ground; there is great plenty of Oyſters, Fiſh, Foul, Pork is 2. pennies the pound, Beef, and Veniſon 1. penny the pound; a whole fat back at 5. or 6.

per Bushell, Indian Corn for 26. per Bushel, Oats, 20. pennies, and Barley 2 shill. per Bushell; We have good brick earth, and stone for building, at Amboy and elsewhere the Countrey Farme houses are built very cheap, A Carpentar with a mans own Servants builds the house, they have all materialls for nothing, except Nails; their Chimneys are of stones, they make their own Ploughs and Carts for the most part, only the Iron work is very dear; The poorer sort set up a house of two or three Rooms themselves after this manner, The walls are of cloven Timber about 8. or 10. Inches broad, like planks set on end to the ground; and the other nailed to the raising which they plaister within; they build a Barn after the same manner, and these cost not above 5. lib. a peece, and then to work they go, 2. or 3. men in one year will clear 50. Acres, in some places 60. and in some more; They sow Corn the first year, and afterwards maintain themselves, and the encrease of Corn, Cows, Horses, Hogs and Sheep, comes to the Landlord; several Merchants of New-York, have left their several Plantations there to come to East Jersey; 2. or 3. joyn together be 12, 15, or 20. Servants and one Overseer, which costs them nothing for the first year, except some Shoes,

Stock-

Stockings and Shirts; I have been to see these Plantations, and find they make a great increase by them, maintains their Families at New-York with all provisions; sell a great deal yearly, and for Servants our English people are far better Husbandmen then the New-England men, the Servants work not so much by a third as they do in England, and I think feed much better, for they have Beef, Pork, Baccon, Pudding, Milk, Butter, and good Beer; and Cyder for drink: When they are out of their time, they have land for themselves; and generally turn Farmours for themselves; Servants wages is not under 2: shill: a day besides Victuals; and at Amboy point 2: shill: 6: pen: per day, at Amboy we have one setting up to make Malt, but we want a Brewar, I wish thou would send over some to set up a Brewhouse and a Bakehouse to bake Bread and Bisket, for a Bisket maker we must have to vend our meat to the Plantations, send over some Husband Men and Countrey Fellows that Plough, Sow, Reap, Thresh and look after Cattle; A Carpentar or two, and a Smith for Ploughs and Horse, and a Cowper, which we want very much; If thou will send a dozon of Servants, most of them Countrey men, I will set thee out a gallant Plantation of

500.

500. or 1000. *Acres upon a River ſide; but thou muſt ſend over ſome goods to ſtock it withall, I deſire thee to encourage ſome of our Friends, eſpecially the* Proprietors *to ſend over ſome ſervants to ſtock ſome Land, And when they have cleared it, if they have a mind to lett it, here are tennents to take it, and if they will ſell it, here are alſo purchaſers; there is one man ſince I came here ſold his Plantation for* 1500. lib. *the whole was* 1600. *or* 1800. *Acres, whereof only* 120. *Acres were cleared, upon which he had a houſe, Garden and Orchyard, and Barn planted; I know ſeveral men who lett cleared Land at* 6. *ſhil* 8. *pennies and at* 10. *ſhil. the Acre yearlie rent, which is a good encouragement for ſending over ſervants to plant; I write not this as idle ſtory, but as things reuly and truly are; I have ſent for ſervants my ſelf to ſetle a farme for if the Proprietors will not do ſo, I ſee not what they can exect. The* Scots *have taken a right courſe, They have ſent over many ſervants, and are likewayes ſending more; They have likewayes ſent over many poor Families, and given them a ſmall ſtock, and theſe Families ſome for* 7. *ſome for* 10 *years give the half of their increaſe to the Land-lord, except the milk, which the tennent hath to himſelf, I have ſet them*

them out land, and they are at work, I believe they will have 40. *Acres cleared this Spring, and this Summer I am to ſett them out more, ſo that in a ſhort time they will have a great increaſs coming in, this will raiſe the price of the Land here; And is the reaſon that ſeveral from* New-York *bounds come to me, to take up Land, for they beleive now this Province will be improven; And our Land is beeter then theirs; ſo that every Proprietors ſending over* 10. *people will be a great advantage to himſelf, encourage others to take up Land and bring all the diviſion that hath been here to an end, for theſe men ſeing that they ſhall be ballanced are already more complyant then they were, Now I have layd theſe things before thee, and deſire thee to impart them to ſome of the Proprietors, and other friends that they may conſider of the ſame, I am thy Loving friend; Sic ſubſcribtur,*

Gavin Laury.

A Letter from *Gavin Laury* to the *Scots* Proprietors of the ſame date.

KNowing you do expect from us an account of this Countrey, we have for your encouragement, and for the encouragement of all our

our Countrey Men who may be inclinable to come into this Countrey, given you this breef and true account of it, according as we have ſeen and are credibly informed, for having ſeen little, yet ſave the Winter *Seaſon*, we muſt writ what is to be ſeen in Summer, upon Information which we have juſt ground to believe to be true, becauſe what we have ſeen already in it (notwithſtanding of all that we heard of it before we came) ſurpaſs our expectation in many things; the Aire in this Countrey is very wholeſome, and though it alter ſuddenly ſometimes being one day hot and another cold, yet people are not ſo ſubject to catch cold, or be diſtempered by it as in our Conntrey of *England*; the land lyes for the moſt part pretty high, but on the River and Creek ſides are many Meadows which lye low, of which the Countrey people getts their Hay, whereby their ſtocks are maintained in the Winter Seaſon, Proviſions here are pentifull and cheap; There is Beef, Pork, Veniſion, Mutton, Foul and Fiſh, aboundance to be had at eaſie rates, and for drink they have good Beer, and Cyder, and theſe that are deſirous

ſirous may have Wine of ſeveral ſorts, and other kinds of ſtrong Liquor, ſo that we ſee little wanting here that a man can deſire; and we are here ſure that a ſober and induſtrious People might make this a rich Countrey, and enrich themſelves in it, eſpecially poor people who are hard put to it to gain bread at home; notwithſtanding of the exceſſive Labour, for we ſee that people here want nothing, & yet there labour is very ſmall; they work not ſo hard by one half as the Husband men or Fermors in our Countrey; and many of theſe who have ſetled here upwards of ſixteen years, have lived upon the product of the Land; They cleared the firſt two years after they came (and cleared none ſince) which produced not only Corn to maintain their own Families, but to ſell every year, and the encreaſe of their Beſtial whereof they have good ſtore of ſeveral Sorts, Cows, Oxen, Horſes, Sheep, and Swine, yeelds them other proviſions and to ſell beſides, yet there be ſome more Induſtrious among them who have continued clearing and Improving Land, and theſe have got Eſtates, and would now

ſell

ſell their Plantations for ſeveral hundred pounds, we have late up a little way on the *Rariton* River, but could not go ſo far as we intended being prevented by Rainy weather, but ſo far as we went was very rich land, and yet that above it is ſaid to be richer, a great deal of it is naturally clear of wood; And which is not ſo, is eaſily cleared, the trees being but ſmall and a good diſtance from one another, ſo that the Land yet untaken up ſo far as we can underſtand, is eaſier to clear then that which is taken up; the Towns that are already ſeated, being ſeated in woodieſt places, the Merchants in *New-York* both *Dutch* and *Engliſh* have many of them taken up Land and ſetled Plantations in this Countrey, and ſeverall from that Collony are deſiring to come and take up land among us, though they might have land in their own Collony without paying Quittrents; The wood here is not ſo hard to clear as many think, they do not pull it up by the Roots, but them about a foot or more from the ground; and one man may cut down many in a day, four of our men the firſt day they began, cut down ſeven-

ty

ty the beſt Trees they could find fit for building; there are not many of great Trees, but ſtraight and tale, and there be of many ſorts, Oak, Walnut, Cheſnut, Cedar, Popler, Gumtrees, Firrs, Pines, Birth and Beech, and other ſorts which we remember not at preſent; there are many good Orchards of Fruit trees, and they make abundance of good Cyder, eſpecially at one Town called *Newark*, which is eſteemed at *New-York* and other places where it is ſold, beyond any that comes from *New-England*; there are Peaches, and Vines grow wild about the River ſides, which in Seaſon bears good Fruit, and Grapes, and there are Strawberries over all the Woods and many other kind of goods and Fruits; and at *Amboy* point and ſeveral other places there is abundance of brave Oyſters: There will be many houſes built there quickly, for many have taken up lots and all that have taken are obliged to built within a year; there is good encouragment for Tradſmen to come over, ſuch as Carpentars, Maſſons and Bricklayers, for they build not only of Wood, but alſo of Stone and Brick, yet moſt

of

of Countrey Houſes are built of Wood, only Trees ſplit and ſet up in end on the Ground, and Coverings to their Houſes are moſtly Shingles made of Oak, Cheſnut and Cedar wood, which makes a very neat Covering; yet there are ſome Houſes covered after the *Dutch* manner with pantikles; the Towns are all ſettled upon Rivers, where Veſſels of 30, or 40, Tuns may come up to their doors, and the out-plantations generally upon ſome Brooks or Rivelets which are as plenty here as in our own Countrey, and curious clear water, and in many places are good *Spring* walls; but in the Towns every man for the moſt part have a well digged by his own hand: Among all the towns that are Setled here, there is none lyeth ſo convenient for trade as *New-Perth*, for *Shipps* of great burden may come up cloſs to the houſes, and may come up any time in the Winter; There came a *Ship* of 300. tuns in there this winter, in the hardeſt froſt we had, and lay hard by the town, ſo near that ſhe was tyed to a tree: The Land here brings furth moſt ſorts of *Engliſh* grain, and great encreaſe, Wheat, Rye, Barly, Oats

Oats and others ſorts of grain, ſuch as *Indian* Corn, which is very good and wholeſome kind of Grain; and alſo Buck-Wheat, and thoſe Corns are to be had at eaſie rates, either for money or for goods, and thoſe that have not money or goods may have abundance for their work.

We ſhall now anſwer ſo far as we are capable, your *Quarries* ſent over to us.

To the firſt, we cannot poſitively anſwer to give an account of the whole length and breadth of the Province, But we are informed that it is a great deale broader then ye expected, for theſe that have travelled from the extent of our bounds on Hudſons-River ſtraight over to the Delawar-*River, ſay it is* 100. *myles or upwards; we ſhall know that certainly after a while, for the Line betwixt us and* New-York *is to be run ſtraight over to Delaware-River, about* 3. *weeks hence, and after that the Line betwixt us and* Weſt-Jerſey, *After which we ſhall be able to give a true account of the bounds of that Province.*

2ly. *When the bounds is so exactly laid out we can the easier guess at the Number of Acres, and by that time may be able to give an account what number of Acres is already taken up, but there is no fear of want of Land.*

3ly. *The quantity of Meadow ground we cannot determine, having travelled as yet but litle in the Province, but the way we have travelled, there is meadow abundance, both on the water sides and on the up Land.*

4ly. *There is also other good ground in some places great quantities free of wood, which is fit either for Corn or Grass, and the ground all over brings furth good English grass naturaly after it is ploughed.*

5ly. *There are also Commons upon the Countrey, but what quantity we cannot tell, there is litle keept in them save wild horses, which the people take up when they have occasion; There is also Land fit for pasturage for Sheep, and there is their Sheep in the Countrey; but what number the ablest planters have we know not, but some we see have good flocks.*

6ly. *An*

6ly. *An exact Mapp of the Countrey is not yet drawn nor can you quickly expect it, for it will tak up a great deale of time, charge and pains to doe it.*

7ly. *There are also hills up in the Countrey, but how much ground they take up we know not, they are said to be stony and covered with wood, and beyond them is said to be excellent land.*

8ly. *To the Eight we cannot answer as yet.*

9ly, *There be People of several sorts of Religion, but few very Zealous; The People being mostly* New-England *men, doe mostly incline to their way, and in every Town there is a meeting house where they worship publickly every Week; They have no publick Law in the Countrey for mantaining publick Teachers; but the Towns that have them makes way within themselves to maintain them; We know none that hath a setled Preacher that followes no other Imployment, save one Town New-wark.*

10ly. *The method of building their houses is mentioned already.*

11ly. *There are not many Out Plantations that are not within the bounds of ſome Town; Yet there be ſome, and theſe are the richeſt, what number are there we know not, ſome have great quantities of Land and abundance cleared.*

12ly. *The richeſt Planters have not above* 8. *or* 10. *Servants, they will have ſome of them* 1 *Dozon of Cowes, yea ſome* 20. *or* 30. 8. *or* 10. *Oxen, horſe more then they know themſelves; for they keep breading Mears, and keep no more horſes at home then they have occaſion to work; The reſt they let run in the wood both Winter and Summer, and take them as they have occaſion to uſe them; Swine they have in great flocks in the wood, and Sheep in flocks alſo, but they lett them not run in the woods for fear of being deſtroyed by wolves; Their profite ariſes from the Improvement of their Land, and Increaſe of their Beſtial.*

13ly. *There will be in moſt of the Towns already ſettled at leaſt* 100 *Houſes, but they are not built ſo regular as the Towns in our Countrey, ſo that we cannot compear them with any Town we know in* Scotland; *every houſe in the Town hath a Lott of* 4. Acres *lying to it; ſo that every one building upon his*

own

own Lott makes the town Irregular and ſcattered; There ſtreets are laid out too large, and the Sheep in the Towns are moſtly mantained in them; They are ſo large that they need not trouble to pave them.

14*ly. Betwixt* Sandy-Hook, *and* Little Egg harbor lyes 2. Towns Midletoun and Shrewsbery, *there is no Land taken up that way but what is in the bounds of theſe two Towns; what kind of land it is, we know not, having never travelled that way,* Bornogate or Burning-Holl *is ſaid to be a very good place for fiſhing, and there is ſome deſiring to take up land there, who inform us that it is good Land, and abundance of* Meadow *lying to it.*

15*ly. There are no* Fiſher-men *that follows only that trade, ſave ſome that ſalt* Whales *upon the Coaſts, and other Fiſhes, there is abundance to be had every where through the Countrey in all the Rivers, and the People commonly fiſh with ſives or long netts, and will catch with a ſive* 1. *ſometimes* 2. *barrels a day, of good fiſh, which they ſalt up moſtly for their own uſe, and to ſell to others.*

16ly. *There is no Ships belonging to this Province particularly, or built here, ſave one which* Samuel Groome *built here the laſt Summer, which ſtands yet in the Stocks (a ſtop being put to it by his death;) there is conveniency enough to build Shippes, the Shippes in this part trade moſtly to the* Weſt-Indian Iſlands, *and ſome to* New found-Land, *where the Proviſions of this Countrey vends.*

17ly. *There is land here in ſeveral places, after it is cleared and brought into a farm ſett out for Rents, as in out Countrey at* 5. 8. *and* 10. *ſhil.* per Acre. *According to the goodneſs and ſcituation of the ſaid Land, and thoſe that will be at charge to clear land may get tennents to take upon theſe termes; But whither it will turn to good account or not becauſe little experienced as yet with the Charge of clearing of Land. I will not poſitivly inform.*

18ly. *There is ſeveral places of the Countrey fit for mills, and ſeveral both Corn and Saw mills already ſett up, and good encouragment to ſett up more.*

19ly. *The Acres are here reckoned according*

ing to the Engliſh *Account; There is* 16 *foot goes to the Rude, and* 20. *Rude long and* 8. *Rude broad, makes an Acre; One Engliſh butt of Wheat which is* 8 Engliſh Gallons *or* Scots Quarts, *commonly ſows an Acres* 2. *buſhells of Barley alſo an Acre, and* 2. *buſhells of Oats an Acre, and half Acre;* Engliſh *peck which is* 4. Engliſh *quarts or* Scots *Shopens, of* Indian *Corn plants one Acre.*

20. *There are but few* Indian Natives, *in this Countrey; Their ſtrength is inconſiderable, they live in the Woods, and have ſmall towns in ſome places far up in the Countrey; They plant a little* Indian Corn, *ſhoots Deer, and other wild Beaſts and Fowls for their food; They have* Kings *among themſelves to Govern them; for* Religion, *they have none at all, they do not refuſe to ſell Land at occaſion.*

The prices of Grain and other Proviſions here at preſent,

Indian Corn, 2. *ß.* 6. *d.* the Buſhell, Wheat 4 ſhill: Rye, 3. ſhill: Oats, 1. *ß.* 8. *d.* the Buſhel, Beef, 1 *d.* Pork 2. *d.* Veniſon 1 *d.* Mutton 3 *d.* the pound, this *Engliſh* Meaſure and Weight; But mark

theſe things being valued in this Countrey money, there is a fifth part difference betwixt it and Sterling money, So that Wheat being valued here at 4. ſ. the Buſhel, is but 3 ſ. 3. d, Sterling, and ſo of the reſt proportionally.

Here you have an Account of things as far as we are capable to give you at preſent, with which we hope you will be ſatisfied, while further opportunity and better experience give us occaſion to writ more; And ſo we reſt your Friends and will wiſhers to all our Country Men. *Sic ſubſcribitur*,

David Barclay.
Arthur Forbes.
Gavin Laurie.

Elizabeth Town in Eaſt-Jerſey, the 29. of the firſt moneth called March, 1684.

This I have heard read, do alſo ſubſcrive to the truth there is, and ſo reſts, G. L.

For the Scots Pr oprietors *of* Eaſt-Jerſey.

A Letter from *George Mackenzie* Merchant in *Edinburgh*, to Mr. *George Alexander* Advocat there.

Elizabeth-Town *Sept.* 1. 1684.

Mr. *Alexander*,

I Doubt not but you expect here a particular account of the province of *New-Jersey*, but that I thought needless, The person *David Barclay* whom this comes alongst with, being more able to give you that satisfaction, as whose interest oblidgeth him to a more narrow observation of its natural advantages, and whose place being one of the Council, gives a larger liberty and occasion to inspect the concerns of this Province; But in general its a healthfull, pleasant fruitful Country, in many places of a most Luxurious Soyle, rewarding the labour of the Countryman sufficiently, its well watered with many fair and pleasant Rivers and Creeks, stored with several sorts of fish, and most of the Rivulets convenient for mills, whereof there are severall both for sowing of wood and grinding of Corn. They raise great store of Hogs & Cattle; and fowls they have in abundance; The Countrey for ten or fifteen miles up from the River and Sea is generally plain; farther up Mountains, besides the Towns mentioned in the publick paper since Governor *Lawries* arrivall, there is laid out at *Amboy-point* 1000. Acres for the City of *Perth* divided into 96. Lotts, 9 Acres to a Lott, the Remainders is for the streets, Mercat-place, Governours house, and other publick conveniencies. How large the Conntrey is, is a question hard to re-

amboy

solve

ſolve, and how much bought by the Proprietors (if any) *David Barclay* can ſatisfy you. The Inhabitants are *Engliſh*, with a few *Scots*, *French*, and *Dutch* of ſufficient number, to defend themſelves againſt anyprejudice may be offered them by the *Inhabitants*. That fancie of a Common Improvement will not take, but whoever expects profite from their Intereſts here, muſt Improve them a part, I have ſold ſome of your Gloves at 2 ſhil: and 6 pen: 3 ſhil: 4 pen. a pair, being what I could gett for them; the money five and a half part leſs then *Engliſh*, and ſhal make an account thereof at meeting, Preſent my ſervice to all Friends.

I am Your very humble Servant,
Sic ſcribitur, *George Mackenzie*

A Double of a Letter from *New-Perth*, dated the 1 of the ſeventh *Moneth*, 1684. From *Iohn Reid*, who was Gardner to the Lord *Advocat*, to a Friend at *Edinburgh*.

SEing it hath pleſead *God* to bring me and mine ſate unto this part, I took upon my ſelf as obliged to writ ſomething according to my promiſe of this Countrey; indeed I muſt ſay its a brave place, but I have not had time to take ſuch obſervations as I would, being ſo ingadged to attend my other buſineſſe; Here is no outward want, eſpecially of proviſions, and if people were induſtruos they might have cloaths alſo within themſelves; by the report of all, its the beſt of all the *Neighbouring Collonies*, it is very wholeſome, pleaſant, and a fertill-land; there

there are also some barren land, *viz.* whit Sandy land, full of Pin trees, it lyes betwixt *South-River*, and *Barngate* on *Neversſink*, (albiet there be also much good land in that precinct) yet its a good place for raising a stock of cattle, providing they have large room to run in, for cattle finds good food there in winter, when none is in the best land, and therefore do the inhabitants provide little hay in winter. The soyl of the countrey is generally a *red marle earth*, with a surface of blak mould (nor doth it appear that really it is to their eyes; who cannot penetrat beyond the surface) full fraughted with grass, pleasant hearbs, and flowers, and in many places little or no wood, but most places full of large timber, as walnut, especially oak, there be some places here and there in the Woods, they call swamps, which is low Ground, amidst or betwixt rising ground full of bushes, which holds water in winter, tho most of them be dry in summer, but these being cleared, and some of them that needs being drained, are the richest land; here are great conveniencies of Bay, Sounds, Rivers, Creeks, Brooks, and Springs, all over the Province; but one of the best things is the large quantities of brave Meadowes, both salt and fresh, which makes the people here able to supply their Neighbours as they doe, throw the abundance of their cattle. I know one Planter who hath a hundred of cattle, not above three years setled, and no wonder for some of the grasse is als high as my head; Its pity to see so much good land as I have been over in this province lying wast, and greater pity to see so much good and convenient land taken, and not improven.

As soon as any of the land here comes to be cultivated, it over-runs with small Claver-grass, by the pasturage

paſturage and dunging of cattle, and ſo ſupplants the naturall graſs and hearbs, notwithſtanding of their quick and ſtrong growth, Fruit trees alſo proſper well here; *Newark* made about a thouſand barrell of ſider laſt year (a barrell is 8 *Scots gallons*) this is like that of *Woodbridge*; who made 500 barrels of pork in one year, before the law was made againſt the ſwins treſpaſſes.

// Here they ſow moſt *Indian corn*, and Wheat, ſome Rye, Barly, Oats, *Indian corn* the firſt year that they break up or plough, the ſecond they ſow Wheat, becauſe the ſpontaneous grouth of the weeds is done away by howing the *Indean corn*, as we do cabboge; here is one planter makes accompt, *That he hath about three thouſand buſhels of wheat reapt this year*; I ſuppoſe he hath above a hundred acres of it, but I doe not make theſe inſtances as ſo many precedents.

I know nothing wanting here, except that good Tradſmen, and good Husbandmen, and Labourers are ſcarce; a Labourer may have a buſhell of Corn *per day*, when he is a little acquainted with the work of the country, but Tradſmen much more, Smiths, Carpenters, Maſons, Weavers, Taylors, Shoemakers, are very acceptable; any who comes let them bring ſome cloaths, and their proper tools with them, as uſed in *England*, and provide butter, bisket, wine, and eſpecially beer and ale, for their Sea-voyage, beſides the ſhips allowance, and they need not fear when they come here, albiet they have no more, yet they will be the better if they have ſomething, either in money or *Scots* linning, and ſtuffs to buy a little proviſion at firſt, to ſet them up a houſe, and buy a cow or two; and tho a man be rich, I would not adviſe him to bring many ſervants, at leaſt not to keep many at firſt, untill he ſee about him, and know what he is doing.

I

I Cannot tell what goods are beſt to bring, *David Barclay* can tell better; But he who brings money, may expect 15. d. For the *Engliſh*; ſhil: ſome may bring a Little of the beſt Wheat for a change of ſeed, and ſome barly, and Oats, for the ſame uſe; alſo a Litle *Scots* field piſe, there being none ſuch here, bring alſo ſome great clower ſeed.

There are great ſtore of Garding hearbs here, I have not had time to inquire unto them all, neither to ſend ſome of the many pleaſant (tho to me unknown plants of this Countrey, to *James Sutherland* Phyſick Gardiner at *Edinburgh*, but tell him, I will not forget him, when opportunities offers.

I had forgot to writ of *Ambo*, or *New-Perth*, therefore I add, that it is one of the beſt places in *America*, by the report of all Travellers, for a town of trade; for my part, I never ſaw any ſo conveniently ſeated; this with my love, and my Wifs to all friends, and acquaintances,

I Reſt thy friend, *John Reid.*

David Mudies Letter to his Wife.

New-Perth.
the 12. December. 1684.

My heart,

I Hope this ſhall find you and your Children in Good-health, and I wiſh in as much ſatisfaction as I and our Children are here, far beyond my expectation, and others my well-wiſhers, who are with

with you, my laſt to you was upon my arrival here, dated the 8th of *November*, and at that time I could give you but a ſmall account of my Judgement anent it, it would take a great deale of time to inform you of every thing, as it truelie is; But to be ſhort, I have travelled through a part of it, and it is far larger than ever I heard it reported in *Scotland*: I dare ſay, above a third more ground, and there is abundance of brave Rivers through it all, better then ever I did ſee in any place, brave Meadows alongſt all the River ſides: and lands above the Meadow ground, abundance of Freſh water Brooks, and Springs, plenty of Fiſhes in all the Rivers, in the Summer time, and that very good Fiſhes ſuch as they preſerve for Victual in the Winter, and in very few days they uſe to take more then they make uſe of in Winter; as for wild Meat there is of all ſorts; *Cows*, *ſheep* and *Oxen* as large as in *England*, and aboundantly cheap, conſidering their goodneſs, Corns and all Sorts of Fruit in great aboundance, and no leſs then they are called in *Scotland*. Money within this three years is become pretty plentiful, Servants dear and ſcarce, I have taken up ſex Acres of Land in *New-Perth*, which pleaſes me exceeding well, in regard it is good Land, and fit for building of a City, and Perſons of Good Fortune are come from New-York, and other places in the Countrey, and are very buſy building; and I am begun to build a houſe, and have near digged the ground, which is very hard, it being under a great part of it Oker, which is hard to digg, and the leaſt deepneſs is eight foot: I have my two Wrights Squaring of Timber for it, and I reſolve to have it a good Handſome Houſe, ſix Rooms off a floor, with a Study, two ſtories high above the Sellers, and the Garret above; And I doubt not

if

if the Froſt bide away, but I ſhall have the Sellers finiſhed, and the geſts laid above it, againſt the letter end of this moneth; for the Land that lyes to the houſe, I reſolve to fence in two Acres of it for an Orchard. and an Yeard, and to have that done before the middle of *February*, and to have it planted with fruit trees; for *I* find a man in three years will have more Fruit in ſuch an Orchard then he knows how to make uſe of.

And about the middle of *February*, according as the Weather is, I reſolved to go out where I have taken up my Land, which is upon a River, called the *South-River*, which is an exceeding pleaſant River, and place, there goes onely with me here *Mr. David Violent*. I can go from *New-Yerk* to it in a Boat, in two houres and a halt; let the wind blow as it will, and come back again in as much time; I wiſh I had as many Servants here as *I* could make uſe of. Any man that is frugal, and hath 300. lib. Sterling in Stock, to come over here, and bring over 7. or 8. good Servants with him, I could aſſure him in 3. years time he ſhould make a ſtock better then 1000. if not 1500. lib. if he beſtow his money right in *Scotland*, and take advice to bring all things here which is neceſſary for him to have in this Countrey. I am uncertain of the time I wil be at Home, but *I* reſolve you ſhall come over with me again, and ye will both think and ſay, when ye ſee the Countrey, that ye wiſh it had been done twenty years agoe. I thought it not fit to trouble my friends and relations; ſince I could not write ſhort Letters to them, but any of them that deſires to know the condition of this Countrey, ye may ſhew them this Letter, ſince there is no ſecret in it, you will find by *William Burnets* Letter, that he deſires ſome of his Sons to come over, and *John Geddis*

wri

writs for some of his Brethren; the which Letters cause deliver them carefully, and get an answer that if they be to come over, ye may speak for their passage timely; he tells some of them are good Wrights; which is all at present, but keep a good heart to your self, and take care of your Children, and I hope to see you with more Comfort then we parted, and I am your ever loving Husband while I breath,

David Mudie.

James Johnston *of Spotswoods Letter to his Brother,* John Johnston Drougest in *Edinburgh.*

East-Jersey the 12th. of December, 1684.

Loving Brother,

I Have taken up a part of my Land, 9. miles from *Amboy*, and 4. miles from *Piscataway*, and as far from the neareſt part of *Raritan*, on a Brook ſide, where there are exceeding great plains without any Timber, there is excellent Gunning for Dear and Turkies, of which there is great plenty, and eaſily ſhot. But I reſolve to ſee a place called *Bernagate*, which is 60. or 70. miles from this, on the Southermoſt place of the Province, where there is a good River and Harbour, the beſt Fiſhing and Gunning in any place in *America* 30. or 40. miles from any Plantation. The Indians here are nothing to be feared, the Place being as peaceable as any where elſe; I had occaſion to travel through *Long-Iſland*. and *Stallen Iſland*, and for many miles found as many towns and plantations in the way, as in any ſo much Land in *Louthean*, there are no Bears nor

nor Ravinous Beasts but Wolves, which are nothing to be feared, neither are the Countrey People afraid to be amoug them all night, in so much as I oft-times going wrong, and lying out all night, and hearing their yells about me, and telling that I was afraid of them, the Countrey People laught at it; neither are the *Snakes* any thing to be noticed, for nothing can come near them, but they give warning with the ratling of their tail, so that People may either kill them, or go by them as they please. Oxen are so well taught that they go sometimes in a Plough, or Cart, without Horse, or without a Gade-man; Horses and Cattel are as cheap as in *Scotland*, considering their goodness and the difference of the Money; All sorts of *Scots* goods sells well here, ye will be advised with the next Occasion, what goods sells best in this place. I have great reason to thank GOD, that I am in a place which abundantly answers any thing I expected; The Air is healthful, and the Soil fruitful; the *Indian* Corn yeelds commonly 2. or 3. hundred fold, Oats 20. fold, as I am informed; the *Indian* Corn is an excellent grain, I have eat it and likes it very well in Pottage and Bread; there are several reasonable good towns in this Province, most of them hath more then eighty Families; there is no poor persons here, but all are halfidle in respect of what they work with you. Flax twice heckled, sold at 9. *d. per pound*, Wool is very cheap, only work is dear; the Liquor we most use is *Sider*; we have great store of Fruit. In many places untaken up there are many plains and not a tree; I have never since last parting had any sickness to keep me from one Dyet, for which I render thanks to GOD. The *Indians* here make it their trade to kill *Venison*, and sell it to us for a smal matter, I will have my Family served with

Fleſh all Winter; one of their *Saſhiams*, (which is their King) came to the Governour when I came firſt here, deſiring he might be ſuffered to trade amongſt us, and not to be beat out of our houſes, when they were drunk, but only that we might bind them, and permit them to cut timber, and ſome ſuch things: At *New-Perth*, we have a good Stationers Shop of *Books*, the land is no where difficult to clear, albeit trees be 100. foot long and 3. or 4. foot over; I would heartily wiſh and perſwade any to come over that intends to live well, plentifully and pleaſantly: Neither is there any Tradeſman or Servant that could come wrong to this place, and I could wiſh my beſt friends no better but in the ſame place with me; the old Inhabitants are a moſt careleſs and infrugall People, their profeſſion are moſt part *Proteſtants*, few *Quakers*, ſome *Anabaptiſts*, it is moſt deſired there may be ſome Miniſters ſent us over, they would have conſiderable *Benefices*, and good Eſtates; and ſince it would be a matter of great Piety, I hope ye will be inſtrumentall to adviſe ſome over to us, the place is aboundantly healthfull, as any elſe; there are a great difference betwixt the people here, who are *Strong* and Vigorous, and the people more Southerly in Mariland, we have great ſtore of *Veniſion* which is ſometimes as fat as Pork; one good Buck is ſold at 5. *ſhil.* and by the *Indian* at 2. *ſhil.* Oats are ſold at 18. *pence* the Buſhell; all ſorts of Fiſh is here exceeding plentifull, the pooreſt Perſons eats no Meat that is Salt, except Pork; in Summer, they live much on Milk. I would no more value the Sea coming through if I had occaſion, then ye would riding of of 20. miles; let me be rememberd to all friends, to *Patrick Fortune* who moſt carefuly diſſwaded me from this *Voyage*; which *I* doe not repent, but would

as carefully perſwade others, who ſtudy their own good; what I moſt earneſtly deſire of you, for the encouragment of this Plantation, is, you would be Inſtrumental to ſend us over ſome Miniſters, who I dare engadge ſhall afterwards ever be thankfull, and I oblidge to be your ever affectionate Brother;

James Johnſton.

Amboy, or New-Perth in *America*, 9. of *November*, 1684.

Dear Brother.

HAving accidently met with the Bearer, had not time to give you any particular accompt of this Countrey, only aſſure you, that it is beyond (not only) all our expectations, but all that ever you have heard ſpoken of it, we (praiſed be GOD) all of us arrived ſafely without the loſs of any one Passenger; ſcacely any of them was ever ſick, only we had much troubles coming from *Mariland* by land, our Skipper having for his own advantadge put in firſt at the *Capes* of *Virginia*; but we have had a brave Proſpect of the Countrey, and all the way as well as in this place where now we are, we found plenty of Corn, and all Kinds of Fruit, with Fiſh, Veniſion and wild Fowls, in ſuch abundance, that a Deer may be had for 2. *ſhilling* Countrey money, and Turkies for 6. *pence*, which will be at leaſt as big as any 2. Turkies in *Scotland*, and are realy Turkies only blacker then tame Turkies that you have ſeen; I ſhall give yon full ſatisfaction with the next occaſion,

casion, pray you fail not to write to me, when you meet with any, otherwayes you disoblidge him who is ever yours,

D. M'kgregor.

Writen to his Brother *Munivard*, in *Scotland*.

Patrick Falkconers Letter to *Maurice Trent*.

Elizabeth Town in *East-Jersey*,
the 28*th*. of *October*, 1084.

Sir,

MY last was dated the 22. Current, from *Philadelphia*, at which time I could give you but a small account of the Countrey; and as yet its but a small account, I can give by reason that I have had but a little time here as yet; I have travelled on Foot more then a 100. miles in *East* and *West Jersey*, and *Pensilvania*; I have also Travelled in *Maryland*, I cannot but say it is a good Coun[illegible], but its possessed with a Debauched, Idle, Leasie People, all that they Labour for is only as much Bread as serves them for one Season, and als much Tobacco as may furnish them with Cloaths, I believe it is the worst improved countrey in the world; for the *Indian wheat* is that they trust to, and if that fail them they may expect to starve. I find *Pensilvania* and the two *Jerseyes* are the places which set themselves out most for Planting of Corn; As for the *Jersies* I need not insist in commending of them, for *David Barclay* and *Arthur Forbes* who had a longer stay here than I have had, will give you a more full account; for I intend to write no more than I

am

am able to make good. I may say, that it is a pleasant Countrey, I did never see more pleasant Meadows, and Grass, then I have seen in both the Jerseys, I have seen plains of good Hay consisting of about 50. Acres of ground, hardly one Tree to be seen upon the whole spot. And there are several places so; I can say, its a well watered Countrey, and good waters, and if they were desirous, they might have very good Quarrie here both for Stone of any sort, and Lime-stone likewise; but so long as Timber is so plenty, they will not be at the pains to seek after Stone; there are some houses in the Countrey built with stone, but very few. Having fallen in here, the end of the year; I cannot be capable to give an account what may be the product of the Countrey, but I hear that all sorts of Grain hath very good Increase, I see the Countrey abounds with Apples, Quinches, Peatches, Walnuts, and Chasnuts, and Strawberries in great abundance, wild-Wine-Grapes are plentifull, wild-Fowl of all sorts, a great number of Deer, Turckie-Fowls-wild, in great abundance and very bigg, I have seen these things in great plenty: I hope ye will excuse me, because I am not capable to give an ampler account of the Countrey, for I have not been two dayes in one place, I will tell you this is a good Countrey, for men who resolves to be Laborious; any who comes here they must resolve to work hard for the first two or three years, till they get a little Ground cleared, for this must be looked on as a wood-Countrey, tho I must confess the woods are not so thick as people expects; and there are several places in the Countrey where there is little or no Wood; People are generally curious to have their Land near Navigable Rivers, but when they are better ac-

quaint, they will find that the farther back the better is the Land, there are aboundance of Fish and Oysters here, this is not a Countrey for idle people but such as will be at pains, they need not doubt but to get Bread here in plenty, so *I* wish it be the Lords will that we may have a happy meeting again, his will be done, *I* wish you may be protected by the Lord, this from,

Your affectionate Friend, and humble,
Servants Patrick Falconer.

Abstract of a Letter writ by *Peter Watson* (who went over a Servant with *David Barclay*, in the year 1683.) to *John Watson* Messenger in *Selkirk*.

New-Perth, the 20th of. August, 1684.

Cusing,

I Could never write to you before now, because *I* was never rightly setled, and am not yet fully setled, but I am from among the rest of the Servants, one *James Reid* and *I* and our Families are together, set out to a Farm on *Amboy*; we are to have some Land laid out to us, and we are Stocked with two *Mares*, four *Cowes*, two *Sows*, two *Oxen*; my Wife and *I* and the Child *Richard* are very well in health, and hath been so ever since we came out of *Scotland*: Now as for this Countrey, it is a very good Countrey; indeed poor men such as my self, may live better here then in Scotland if they will but work, a man can have Corn and Cattle or any other Goods for his work, and he can sell these good to some hands for money, it is not for a man that hath a Familie to come bound four years, but young men, who have

have no trouble, they will do better to come and ſerve four years here then to ſerve in *Scotland*, for they are not ſo hard wrought as in *Scotland*, and when the four years are out, they can gain abundance to work to other men; or if they deſire to ſetle upon *Land* of their own, they can have it reaſonably Cheap, the hardeſt work that is here, is clearing of the Ground, and felling of Trees, and the like; the firſt year is the worſt, till they be accuſtomed with the work of the Countrey; my Neighbour and *I* did clear from the middle of *February* till the midſt of *May*, five Acres of Land, and have it planted with Indian Corn, and Indian Beans, and Tobacco for our own ſmoaking; a man who lives here needs go no where to buy any things, here he can have Corn and Cattle, and every thing that is neceſſar for mans uſe, if he be Induſtrious, only the thing that is deareſt here, is Cloathing, for there are but few Sheep to this Countrey, but there are ſtore of all other Beaſts, ſuch as Horſe; and Cows, and Hoggs, there is here good Fiſhing, good hunting of Deer; and other kind of wild Beaſts; The Countrey is very healthie as *I* have ſeen yet, it is cold in the Winter like unto *Scotland*; But fra once the Summer breaks up, it is hotter then it is in Scotland; There are here very good Religious People, they go under the name of *Independants*, but are muſt like to the *Prisbyterians*, only they will not receive every one to their Society, we have great need of Good and Faithful Miniſters; And I wiſh to God, that there would come ſome over here, they can live as well, and have as much as in Scotland, and more then many gets; we have none within all this Province of *Eaſt-Jerſey*, except one who is Preacher in *Newwark*; there were one or two Preachers more in

Province; but they are dead; And now the people they meet together every Sabbath day, and Reads and Prays, and ſings Pſalms in their Meeting-houſes: this Countrey is very well ſettled with People, moſt part of the firſt Settlers came out of *New-England*, very kind and loving people, kinder than in *Scotland* or *England*. And for the *Indian Natives*, they are not troubleſome any way to any ofus, if we do them no harm, but are a very kind and loving people; the men does nothing but hunts, and the women they plant Corn, and works at home; they come and trades among the Chriſtians with Skins or Veniſon, or Corn; or Pork; And in the Summer time, they and their Wives come down the Rivers, in their Cannoas, which they make themſelves of a piece of a great tree, like a little Boat, and rhere they Fiſh and take Oyſters. This Countrey is a very pleaſant Countrey with Rivers and Creiks to fiſh in; Only it is full of Wood, ſuch as Oak and Walnut-tree, Cheſnut, Poplar, and Cedar; The only thing we want here is good People; I wiſh that all the poor Friends I or my Wife hath were here: As for my Brother, if he have a mind to come. Brother if you have but as much in the World as would tranſport you hither and your Family, I would deſire you earneſtly to come, and bring my Siſter with you; if you have as much as will tranſport you, ſell all and come, tho you had not a penny after your paſſage were payed, you need not fear if you have a mind to work; I was as little brought up with work as any man, yet bleſſed be GOD, I can work now as my Neighbors, and lives very contentedly with my Wife better then ever we did in *Scotland*; ſhew my Mother in Law that my Wife and *I* would be very well pleaſed, if ſhe would

come

come over, there are as old Women as ſhe comes here out of old *England*; there was one came alongſt with us elder then ſhe, if ſhe will come, ſhe ſhall live with her Daughter and me, as eaſie, and as well as ever ſhe did live in *Scotland*; and I do know that was well enough; my Wife and I are well at preſent, as you could wiſh, GOD be bleſſed; I can ſay no more, but my love to my Brother, and his wife, and all Friends,

I reſt your loving Cuſin,

Peter Watſon.

A Letter write by John Campbel *to* John Dobie.

New-Perth, 8th of November, 1684.

B. John,

I Wrote a line from *Philadelphia* to you, as we were coming hither, your Cuſin *James Dobbie* the bearer is in ſuch haſte, that I cannot write what I would ſay; but in ſhort, we are come here to a good wholeſome Countrey, in which with little induſtrie a man may have a comfortable life; there is good Wheat and Oats growing here, and *Indian* Corn, which our Servants likes very well; There is Fiſh and Fowl abundance, and of Cows and Horſe; they labour with Horſe and Oxen; There is Deer through all the Countrey, and Turkies which ſome of our Servants has killed a part of already; There is Pertrages and Quails very rife, that my wife yeſterday morning ſaw about 20. of them walking before the door like Chikens. I ſhall ſay no more till I ſee farther, for I am with

with others going to the Countrey on Munday to ſee for the Countrey lotts; for I have taken up the Towns already, and cut down the trees of two Acres of ground with ſix men in three dayes, My ſervice to all Friends, I am

Your moſt aſſured Friend,
John Campbel.

A Letter from Thomas Fullerton *Brother to the* Laird *of* Kinnaber, *to his Brother in Law Doctor* Gordon *in* Montroſs.

Elizabeth-Town, 4. January, 1685.

Dear Brother,

BY my laſt about a Moneth ſince I dated from *Amboy*, you underſtand that we came to *Sandy-Hook*, 18. weeks after we ſailed from *Montroſe*, we were 9. weeks at Sea from *Killebeg* in *Ireland*, we had many croſs winds, what other accidents we met with by the way were worth the telling, but not the writting; bleſſed be *God* we all kept our healths very well, only one Boy fell over boord; what you expect, and *I* deſign by this, is a breef, but true accompt, of the Country. The firſt land we diſcovered was About the midle of *Long-Iſland*, it appeared at firſt like trees, growing out of the Sea, Towards night we Anchored in *Sandy-Hooke*; The land is low and levell, that is the reaſon we were within 8. or 10. mile thereof, before we ſaw it; the country appears all over Woodie; *I* landed on a ſandie-bank and cloſs by the flood march, where grew *Bayes*, *ſaſſafax* and ſeverall prettie ſhrubs *I* knew not; The Woods conſiſts of ſeverall kinds of Oaks, Cheſnut, Hickacy, Walnut, Poplar, and Beetch, Cedars grow on ſwamps, and barrens Firrs and Pines only on barrens; The ground generally is 2. or 3. inches deep

deep of black dung as it were, below that is reedish mould, what you heard of the product of the *Indian Corn, viz.* 100. or 200. fold, of 20 or 30 fold, *English wheat*, of the abundance of deers and wild horse, and severall turkies and of the great plenty of fishes are all true; There is very much cider here. In 12. or 14. years you may make 100. barrells from your own planting, the best fleshes of all kinds ever I did see are here, tho this in respect of what you have heard, be generally tautollogie; yet *I* found my self oblidged to writ it, because *I* am witness to the truth thereof, without *Hyperbole*.

Notwithstanding of all this, its very troublesome expensive to settle a plantation here, and when it is done, *I* cannot promise you a man will grow verry rich; but he needs want nothing, and it is not every one will agree with the solitude of the Woods, these who can, and resolve to lead an countty life, cannot doe better then come hither; a merchant who will come over and set up store in the country, for a year will make *cent per cent*; of several commodities with which *I* doe allow none to be acquainted but commerads. I wish *I* had some money of my stock so imployed, and sent safely here, *Johnstouns* of *spoisswood*, and I haue taken up upon a river, 6, or 8. miles in *Amboy*, your Brother *Thomas* and *Robert*, are here also, servants are not easily intertained here, I designed to have shot als many *squirles* as would have furred a coat for you, but I am otherwise taken up; I have omitted to tell you that the weather here is constantly clear, the sun rises and setts free of clouds; I have obseved none to have the cough in this country tho I have frequently lyne in the woods; aboundance of fire is an excellent counter charm. Now brother as to your own coming over,

it

it will be time to invite you, when I have a good house, and intertainment to treat you with unbought; for you must not feel any of the inconveniencies I have met with; we are all well, I pray God, this may find you also; present my service to all friends, *Male* or *Femal*; this letter will serve that, present my service to my *Grand-Mother*; upon *Christmass* I drank her good-health in *Rhumb Madera*, and *Fial Wine*; If I can be frugall, I may be soon rich here; by my next I hope to ensure 60, or 70. lib: to the person, for we want a minister, this from,

Your *affectionat Brotner*
Tho: Fullertoun.

A Letter from the same hand to the Laird of *Brotherstoun* in the *Mairns*, of the same date.

Kind Comerad,

You were pleased so kindly to concern your self with my welfare when I was by you (and I find that absence augments true friendship) that I am obliged to acquaint you with my present fortune, which I hope shall be far better then what I could expect, by so much stock in Scotland. *This place is not altogether bowrish; for at* New-York *you may have railing and Gallanting enough, the inhabitants are generally great spenders. Dear* Brothertoun *writ to me, and give me an accompt of affairs, for I assure you, neither Governour nor Council will medle with yours to me, nor mine to you; by my next I will writ to* Clunie, *and* John Johnstoun; *in the mean time present my service to them, I am in haste to end writing, tho ever being,*

Your Oblidged Commerad and humble servant,
Tho: Fullertoun

Abstract.

Abſtract of a Letter from *Robert Hardie*, Merchant in *Aberdeen*, to his Son *John Hardie* Merchant there, dated from *Elizabeth-Town*, the 8. of *December*, 1684.

Loving Son,

I Have writ two Letters already to you at our arrival, an other ſhewing the death of your Brother William, *and ſomething of the country; but knowes not if they be come to your hands, and now having this occaſion, know that* I *am in good health, and your Brother* Alexander, *praiſed be* God, *know that* I *intend to reſide here, and ſhould wiſh that* I *had all my childring with me, but your conveniencie cannot permit, neither am* I *able to transport them as yet; however* I *deſire you to acquaint your ſiſter* Elſpeth *that* I *deſire her to come over if poſſible, with her firſt conveniencie; I intend before her coming to have a new houſe in* New-Perth, *and a Plantation near by it; if* I *had gott an good accompt of that Litle* cargo I *ſent over;* I *would have lived upon it here, als well as upon* 100 lib. Sterling *in* Scotland; *But* I *have got an bad accompt of it; how ever,* I *hope to Provide for you all with what is leſt, if the* Lord bleſs; *Shew my brother and brothers in law, that if they would come over with each of them two Servants, they could have good Land here, at one eaſie rate, they might live better then their maſters; and with leſs trouble, if they took but half the pains; They take in* Scotland; *for the Land is an brave and plentifull Land;* Shew Andrew *and* David Hardies *that if they can but pay their Paſſage and come to me,* I *ſhall make them to live in better condition then ever formerly;* I *doubt not but ſome of our neighbours will come over, to bring*

Servants

Servants here, who will give you an true accompt how, I and others can live here; believe me, this is an brave Land, and any who will be Industrious, may live very comfortably here; He who comes first will have the best choise, and most profitable as for idle men who will neither work nor trade, need never come here, for there are none idle here, I wish you all a blising from God, and so rests,

Your affectionat father
Robert Hardie.

A Letter from *James Johnston* of *Spotswood*, to his brother *John Johnston*, dated the 13. of February, 1685. from *Piscatta way, in East-New-Jersey.*

Dear Brother,

THese are to remember my kindest affection to you, my Mother, and all friends, we have kept our healths hither to exceeding well, Have endured an short hut very cold witner, now the Weather hath been for some time bygone exceeding good, was an *Bear-seed* season with you; *I* have been throw several or most places of this Countrey, of late; But am not yet resolved where my first Husbandry shall be; the Land is exceeding good, which is yet to take up, much better then what is inhabited; only not so convenient; the difficulty of clearing many places is no wayes considerable; *I* find Land where Several hundered Plughes may be presently set a work, *I* take all pains *I* can to be conveniently setled, and the Governour refuses us nothing we desire; *I* stand in need of 40. pound, value of good, and some Servant so

vants; hoping to have Corn for them, and others who come over; I could with your self were here, we could live competently and quietly; but I doubt how affairs may premit; I with any Land I had were sold, that you might be furthered; present my love and service to my *Mother*. and Sister whom I hope to see here; I wish you would send over some Ministers, one or moe to us I am,

Your affectionat and ever,
mindfull Brother,
James Johnston.

NOw Sir, does not the perusal of thir Letters, obliege you to believe there is no deceit in the above written discription of the place, seeing you find the same Homollogat by so many different persons; the *Hollograph* of most of them have been perused by many persons in this City, and are to be seen by any inquisitive thereanent at *Captain Hamiltouns* Lodging at the Sign of the Ship, for their more satisfaction of the truth thereof.

But tho you appear to be convinced, that *East-Jersey* is in it self a very desirable place, and consequently upon several considerations a very proper seat for-

for a Collony; From this yet I have ground to conjecture from ſome tacit hints and inſinuations in yours, that becauſe *Weſt-Jerſey*, *Penſilvania*, and in a ſpecial manner *Carolina*, are more ſoutherly, therefore *you think* there is ſome ground to believe they may have the advantage of the Soyl, ſeing you oblidge me to tell you freely my opinion in this affair, I will be plain with you; the two firſt lying, the one upon the one ſide of the River of *Delawar*, the other upon the other ſide thereof, may have in themſelves other advantages; but I cannot be ſo blind, when I notice the *Mapp*, as not to diſcover too palpable an inconveniencie to be paſt over; wherewith both the ſaid Countries are much ſtraitned; *to wit.* the Town of *Newcaſtle* lying upon the mouth of the River, which doth ſo abſolutly command the River, *that whoſoever is maſter thereof, may if they pleaſe, lay what impoſition they think fit upon both the ſaid Countries; ſeeing if any difference ſhould fall betwixt the Town of Newcaſtle*, and the Poſſeſſors, or Inhabitants of theſe two Provinces, they may make themſelves very quickly Maſters of

of them, by impoſing what conditions they think fit upon them; ſeeing no Ship can either conveniently go up or down the ſaid River of *Delawar*, but by allowance of any *Fort*, built upon the ſaid Town of *Newcaſtle*: Whatever opinion others may have of this as a matter of no great import, I have theſe ſentiments of the apparent inconveniencies thereof, as after perceiving it never to be any more ſo much concerned, as to make farther inquiry after theſe places ſeeing in my apprehenſion, no advantage to be propoſed there could compenſe that ſo viſible conveniency.

As for *Carolina*, I confeſs it is nothing ſtrange that any perſon who hath read *Ogibies* deſcription thereof in his *America* and *Wilſons* in his Treatiſe thereanent; Judge it in a maner a *Terreſtiral Paradiſe*, but notwithſtanding of all this, err you paſs any judgement upon my choiſing rather *Eaſt-Jerſey*, then *Carolina* for the ſeat of a Collony from this, allow me to give my Reaſons why I do prefer the one to the other.

We lye here in 56. Degrees of *Northren Latitude*, *Jerſey* in 41. *Carolina* in 31. it is very obvious to any underſtanding perſon, that our removall to 41. is more probably contributive for our health, then to 31. being ten degrees hotter; and conſequently more dangerous, what ever opinion others may have of this, I judge it a matter of no ſmal conſequence, health being very much preferrable to all other things whatſoever.

But further, our acceſs to *East-Jerſey* is very patent. no apparent obſtruction in the way, whereas the coaſt of *Carolina* is the moſt dangerous in all *America*, there being a bank of ſand lying all along the ſame for 200. Leags and upwards, ſo that the entry to any part thereof is altogether hazardous, we have too ſad a proof of the truth of this, by the Shipwrack of the *James* of *Air*, upon that bank this laſt Harveſt, in which were loſt upwards of 60. people.

Experience alſo teacheth that the Clymate of *Jerſey*, is far more ſuitable to our *Conſtitutions*, then that of *Carolina*;

You

You find in all the Letters come from *Jersey*, this one particular specially marked, *That it is a very healthfull Air*; no complaints of sickness there, whereas in the few Letters from our Countrey men settled in *Carolina*; You have an accompt of the *death of the greatest part who went hence to that place.*

There is one further consideration obliging me altogether, to close my Ears and Eyes against *Carolina*; whatever specious pretences may flie abroad in favours thereof, and be received by such who are not concerned, to enquire further, then to *hear-say*, and that is the consideration of the model of their Government, then which nothing can be more discouraging to any having the sence of a rational Man, or Spirit of a Gentleman. The Offices of Honour and Trust, such, as *Chancellour*, *Thesaurer*, *Admiral*, *Secretar*, *&c.* are all Heretably annexed to the Proprietors; by the constitution of their Government, so that let a Gentleman deserve never so well, however eminent his parts may be, he must in the first place purchase a property, ere he can attain to any of these places of

Truſt, or Honor; whereas if you have ſo much Money as to make this purchaſe, you may then come to theſe preferments though you were the *arrenteſt Block head in nature*! Money here makes you capable of Preferment, which neither Vertue, Merit, nor parts can do! Can there be a greater diſcouragement to any perſon of *Spirit* or *Honour*, than to go ſubject himſelf to a Government where he ſees himſelf debarred of any Truſt or Preferment, how ever deſerving he may be? unleſs he hath money in a manner to buy it with. Both in this *Kingdom* and our *Neighbour Nations*, we ſee mean Perſons have by their Parts and Merit raiſed themſelves to places of the higheſt Preferments in the Kingdoms, and have diſcharged that Truſt conferred upon them with *Honour* and *Applauſe*; So that when I have this conſideration before my Eyes, I muſt conclude any who ſubjects themſelves to that *model of Government*, are either ignorant of the Conſtitutions thereof, or of very mean Spirits, to ſettle themſelves in a place where Vertue nor Merit can neither raiſe them, nor their Poſterity!

Let

Let me add another Ground of my diſſatisfaction with the *Model of that Government*, and you may judge whether the ſame be reaſonable or not; There are *eight Proprietors by their Conſtitutions*, it appears clear to me, that they are ſo many *Soveraigns*, ſeing by one expreſs *Article* of their *Fundamental Conſtitutions*, it is declared, *That the Proprietors are no wayes ſubject to Law, in ſo far as to be cenſured by any Judicatur there*; So that be their Actings never ſo Illegal, or unjuſt; if any theſe *eight Proprietors* ſhould commit Murders, or Rapes, or any other Act of Oppreſſion, they cannot be challenged upon accompt thereof in any *Judicatory* in *Carolina*.

Theſe being ſo matterial Objections, I need not add the apparent hazard of being next Neighbour to the *Spainard*, whoſe intereſt it is to ruine any ſetling at *Port Royal*; how little probability there is, that any going at firſt from this can be of ſufficient ſtrength to defend themſelves againſt their deſigns, that in caſe of any aſſault from that airth; their nixt and only neighbour, *Charles-toun*,

could not give that help, which were requisit in such an exigent, either against the *Spainards* their nixt neighbours, at *St. Augustines* Fort, or the *Natives*, if they should become *quarrelsome Neighbors*; But from the complext consideration of all together, I must divest my self of my reason, or I judge *Carolina* a proper seat to settle my self in.

But tho you be oblidged to grant, that *East-Jersey*, may be the most desirable spott of ground upon the continent of *America* for such a design, upon the above written considerations; yet I do apprehend you may incline to think that *Tobago*, *St. Luce*, *St. Vincent*, or some of these Islands were yet more proper as affoording at first view greater ground of expecting suitable returns to the apparent expense & hazards of such a undertaking; witness the great riches of *Barbadoes*, by the improvment of a Trade, from that place all *Europe* over.

In answer to this, I must confess, Sir, that there may be greater improvements of such Islands as to trade, when they do come to that length of improvement, as to produce *Suggars*, *Cotton*, *Indigo*,

Indigo, &c. But let me also tell you, there is a certain prospect of far greater & more imminent hazards in settling there, then in *East-Jersey*. It is certainly obvious to the meanest capacities what hardships these must be obliged to lay their compt to meet with who would interprise such a design, not only from the wants they might be exposed to throw lake of necessar supplies, wherewith they cannot expect the conveniencie of being furnished. but from other hazards and difficulties. It is not small stock could set such a dessing on foot, neither can it be expected that such who would ingadge in such undertaking from this place could in many years attain to that strength, which were necessarily requisite for defending themselves even against the Piracy of a *Buccanier* or two, far less against the invasions or assaults of forraign States and Princes.

As for my own part I must confess, I am not very anxious of great Riches, as the result of this undertaking, but to carry my Wife and Children with me; I am bound the best I can to look to their Accommodation; when I land in *East-*

Jersey there are Lodgings, and all other neceſſars to be had for money, till by our own induſtry in Labouring the Ground, we provide for our ſelves, which could not be expected in one of theſe Iſlands; If I have a Countrey no worſe than the *South of France*, with theſe Conveniencies above narrated, I deſire no richer Soyl; though greater expectations might be had of the reſult of ſuch a deſign of ſetling in one of theſe Iſlands, as to Profit and Gain, when once come the length of a good Trade.

But beſides this, *our Countrey People* which will be the *ſtrength of any Collony*, to go from this place, *knows very well how to labour the Ground, for producing all ſorts of Grains, after what faſhion, to breed abundance of all ſorts of Beſtial, in both which, will the great riches of* Jerſey *conſiſt; But it cannot be expected, that they know how to improve theſe Iſlands, for* Suggar, Cotton, Indigo, *&c. and this being altogether out of their road, we ſhould thus be altogether deprived of the aſſiſtance we may rationally expect from them, by propoſing to ſettle in a place where the* Nigro Slaves *could do more ſervice, and*

be

be far more uſefull than the moſt laborious and judicious of our Country People.

As for the ordinar Objection *againſt ſetling in* Jerſey, *upon account of the inconveniencies may ariſe from having a* Governour *of Principles alledged inconſiſtent with the ſtanding of any Society; upon this one head mentioning no other, that a man who profeſſes,* he judges it unlawful to draw his ſword to defend himſelf againſt a Na ive, if he were coming to cut his throat, can never be ſo careful in providing ſuch certain and ſpeedy remedies for preventing any hazard that way, as are abſolutely requiſite for the ſecurity of theſe who ſettle there, both againſt any Deſigns of the *Natives* or Forraign Invaſions. *This is very eaſily anſwered, that there being ſeveral very ſubſtantial Citizens of* London *concerned in this Plantation, who are not of this Principle, who have laid out conſiderable ſumms on this Deſign, as I am oblidged to know by the accompt I have from one of them, with whom I have ſome correſpondence; who tells me,* he himſelf hath laid out 1800. pound; *It cannot rationally be ſuppoſed that they will be ſo unconcerned, as not to follow ſuch meaſures as may ſecure what intereſt they have there; Methods*

thods are already laid down, which I know will ſatisfie you in this particular, that as to defence againſt any ſuch inconveniencies; East Jerſey *will be as effectually ſecured as any of the Neighbouring Plantations.*

As for any other Apprehenſions you or others may have upon this head, I ſhall only ſay, what ever Mr. *Barclays* Principles may be, he is a Gentleman known to be abundantly qualified to advance the intereſt of that Collony, elſe the Truſt thereof had not been devolved upon him by the Proprietors, who are Men more knowing in their own Affairs, then to have made an eſcape in ſo matterial a point; they are Men abundantly ſharpſighted to remark his Actions, and accordingly as they find them for the intereſt of the place, to continue him in that Truſt or not; And you may be aſſured, he underſtands himſelf ſo well, as to behave himſelf in that ſtation to as becometh a Gentleman, concerned in his own Credit and Intereſt, ſeing upon the leaſt *malverſation*, he is als well lyable to cenſure of the Law, as the meaneſt Inhabitant. *Which conſideration abundantly ſe-*

cures

cures any reasonable Man against the Appre-
hensions of any inconveniencie from his being Go-
vernour, tho his inclinations prompted him to
act upon a selfish design, to the prejudice of the
general interest of that Province, I perswade
my self, he is more a Gentleman, than ever to
be guilty of any thing that is base, or unbecom-
ing a Gentleman.

It is now more then time to bid you farewel,
having nothing further to add, hoping from
what is here said, you will rest satisfied, that
in prosecuting this design, I do act upon so-
lid foundations, let the result be what it
will; I hope you are convinced I have not pro-
ceeded indeliberatly therein; I am not so fooliss
as to propose no difficulties to my self to be ren-
countered, notwithstanding all the incourage-
ments above written, I am too well acquainted
with all the Spanish, French, Dutch, Portugues, *&* English *undertakings of this*
nature, and their straits and difficulties they
have been trysted with in prosecuting thereof,
to think I have any ground to expect to be al-
together exeemed from all the inconveniencies
they met with; as to this I cast my self alto-
gether upon the divine Providence, being con-
vinced, I am in my duty; if you please to

take

take a ſhare, it would be not a little incouraging to me, you ſee that we have ſome Gentlemen of our Countrey ſettled already there; ſo that I am hopefull we may have there a very agreeable ſociety if your affairs cannot allow, your good wiſhes are expected by, Sir,

Yours, &c. G. S.

Sir, Since the concluſion above written, ſeverall other Letters are come to my hand which I had not formerly ſeen, moſt of them of a later date; I reſolved to add them to the reſt for your further Confirmation.

A Letter for Mr. *Robert Paterſon* Principal of *Mariſhal* Colledge, in the City of New *Aberdeen*, in *Scotland*.

Woodbridge, *in* Eaſt-Jerſey, *in* America, March *the 7th.* 1685.

Sir,

I Hope you have heard of our Voyage and ſafe Arrival here, I thought it my duty to preſent my dutiful reſpects to you and all Friends at

Aberdeen

Aberdeen, *and to acquaint you of mine own and all their welfares who came over the laſt year, , all which intends to ſettle in the Countrey, except who has ſpent all his means already fooliſhly on drink, and is returning home for more; you have* David Barclay *and* Arthur Forbes *to inform you of this Countrey; when I have ſeen it through all the Seaſons of the year as they did, I ſhall then give you my opinion, if you be deſirous; only in ſhort, what I have ſeen I may write, that it pleaſes me better then* Virginia, Maryland, Penſilvania, *or* Weſt-Jerſey, *that it is pleaſant to mine eyes, and I find it healthful to my body; I am not troubled here (bleſſed be GOD) with defluctions, head-aikes, and coughs, as at* Edinburgh; *that the land is furniſhed with all conveniencies of Nature, ſuch as Wood, Graſs, Meadow, and abundance of freſh Water Springs, Brooks and Rivers, and plenty of Deer, Turkies, Geeſs and Dukes; many tender Herbs, Fruits, and Trees grow naturally here that will not grow in* Scotland *at all; theſe things are ſo notoriouſly known, that it is ſuperfluity to write them, and no unbyaſſed perſon will deny them, or ſpeak ill of the land. There is about a duzon or* 14. *houſes in* New-Perth, *and the half of thoſe built ſince we came*

came, several others are building presently, and many others have taken Lotts to build; Mr. Mudie *is building a stone house, and has an Horse Mill ready to set up; Governour* Rudyeard *intends another Stone house this Summer; The Governours house, and the publick Court-house are abuilding; It is the best scituate for a City of any yet I have seen, or for ought I can learn of any yet known in* America. *There is great encouragement here for all kind of Tradsmen; I intend my self to follow mostly Planting and Fishing; Let this remember me to all my Friends, Relations, Comorads and Acquaintances at* Aberdeen; *I could not write to them all, being busied about mine own setlement, and it is now far spent in the year, so that I do not expect to do much this year, neither could I settle sooner, by reason that my bed-cloaths are not yet come from* Maryland; *and the land I intend to settle on is not yet purchased from the* Indians. *I intreat to hear from you on all occasions, and what remarkable News abroad or at home, and how the* Civilists *place is disposed of, my service to your self and bedfellow, I am, Sir,*

Your most affectionat and humble
Servant, Charles Gordon.

For

For *Mr. Andrew Irvine* Merchant, at his Shop, in the East end of the *Luckenbooths*, in *Edinburgh*, in *Scotland*.

Amboy *in the Province of* East-New-Jersey, *in* America, March, *the 5th.* 1685.

Dear Andrew,

I *Suppose ye have heard of our voyage from my Brother, and Governour* Barclay; *I shall only in short tell you that notwithstanding the loss of our masts, we were only* 8. *weeks betwixt land and land, and entered the* Capes *of* Virginia *the same day* 9. *weeks we parted from* Aberdeen. *We sailed up* Chessapeck *bay to the head of* Bohemia-River *in* 2. *sloopes, from thence we came to* Elizabeth-Town, *partly by Land and partly by Water, the storm being the tail of a* Hurricane, *was not universall, for we heard of no Ships which met with it but our selves; nor the* Montrose *Ship did not meet with it. There is incouragement for several trades here, in the first place Planting, for* Wheat, Indian Corn, Beef, Pork, *&c. give all ready money in* York, *and the Neighbour Collonies; Wheat* 4. *shillings the bushel,*

buſhel, Indian *Corn* 2. *ſ.* *or half a crown*, *Pork and Beef*, *&c.* *to be had at an ordinary eaſie rate. And in the ſecond place there may be Fiſhing; For the* Inhabitants *averr they ſwim ſo thick in the Creeks and Rivers, at certain ſeaſons of the year, that they have hailed them out of the waters with their very hand. In the third place for one to have a Malt-houſe, a brew houſe, and a bake-houſe, to make Malt, brew beer, and bake biſkeet for* Barbadoes *and the Neighbour Collonies, providing he have a ſhip of his own, and ſkill to manage his buſines, would certainly be a good trad. Laſtly for one to buy up the product of the Countrey, ſuch as all kinds of grains, Beef, Pork, &c. and export them to* Barbadoes, *and import* Rumm *and* Malaſſes, *would certainly be a good trade; as likewiſe change keeping wold be a good trad in* Amboy, *for the higheſt deſigne of the old* Buckskine *Planters (I am juſt now drinking to one of them; our Countrey man who was ſent away by* Cromvel *to* New-England, *a ſlave from* Dumbar, *Living now in* Woodbridge, Like a *Scots* laird, *wiſhes his* Countrey men *and* Native *Soyle very well, though he never intends to ſee it. Pardon this Parentheſis) is to acquite a piece of monie to drink*

in

in the change house. This Countrey, and particularly this Town showeth it to be the best ſituated for a city of any there known in America *) is but yet in infancie (it not being above* 48. *years at moſt ſince ever there was a Planter in the Province; & that occaſioned by their changing ſo many Maſters) yet there are ſeveral thouſands of People already, and not want of good company, and if ye pleaſe badd too, as in any place of the world; neither are we altogether deſtitut of* Books *and* Clergy, *for* George Keith, *(who arrived three weeks ſince with others, they were all winter in* Borbadoes *) hath brought* Mathematicks, *and* Benjamin Clark *a* Libratie of Books, *to ſell; ſo that you may ſee* New Perth *begins to be founded upon* Clergy. *Shew my Cuſins*, George-Burnet, *and* Richard Maitland, *that I hope they will not laugh more at me, for ſaying, in Edinburgh,* I would line my houſe with Cedar-wood, *for all houſes here are covered with* Cedar; *and one juſt now built in* Perth, *altogether of* Cedar-Wood, *it is reckoned a wood of no value here, except for its laſtingſs. I intend to follow Planting my ſelf, and if I had but the ſmall Stock here I have in* Scotland, *with ſome more ſervants,*

I would not go home to Aberdeen *for a* Regencie, *as was profered me; neither do I intend it however, hoping, to get my own safe over; we are not troubled here leading our pitts, mucking our Land, and Ploughing 3. times; one Plouing with 4. or 6. Oxen at first breaking up; and with 2. horse only thereafter, suffices for all; you may judge whither, that be easier* Husbandrie *than in* Scotland? *But I know you are no good* Husband-man. *But which of the foresaid trades you will choice, if you will come here your self is more then I can divine, or will advise you to; I have told you how things are, and in* Gods-Name *take your own choice, as I have done. I shall tell you what I would do, were I in your place, if it shall fall out you do come, I would get some trusty Comorads, Merchants to joyn with me, and sett up a trade in* Perth, *for I think a mans own trade fitts him best; if you have* 5000. *Merks it is enough, 4. in goods and one in money, Let none come here destitute of money, it is of great request here, and gets chape Penyworths, and* 25. per cent *of advantage by it; but I doe not advise you, for if you should meet with such trouble and disopoyntments as we have done by being put by our* Post, *you would perhapps be discouradged*

couraged, & give me the blame; all our baggadg is not yet come from Maryland, and I want yet my bed Cloathes, and the Land I intend to settle on is not yet purchassed from the Indians; for after I have viewed all the Province such of it as is yet habitable, I have chosen the South branch of Rariton-River for conveniency of Fishing, Fowling, and Meadow, but all the best Land lyes back from the Rivers and the Sea Costs; the further back the better it is, which necessitates me to go a mile back. In breif what you heard of the countrey is all true, so I need not spine out long Discriptions of it; no unbyassed and indifferent Person will speak ill of the Land, it is both pleasant and wholesome, and industrous People, after some few years Labour, may lead a pleasant, easie Life, and want for nothing; And I am of opinion, may grow rich too, if they take pains for it, and follow Merchandising, and some are actaually grown rich since they came here, who had nothing before; if any shal miscredit what I have said, I shall not think my self baffled for that; but let them live in their opinion, and I will live in mine. And if they please they may do with me as I did with John Skeens Wife, cast my Letters in mine own teeth, and when

they come upon the place, I shall make good what I say, face to face, as she did to me, and if they come not themselves, they need not trouble themselves whither it be true or false. The goods fit for this Countrey are all kind of house-hold Pleniſhing, without which and a years proviſion in victualls, let none come hither; if they would wiſh not to be preyed on by the old Planters. All courſe cloath ſuch as hodden-grayes, and Playding, courſe Stockins and Linning, no fine things, for an infant Countrey, *except for a mans own uſe; courſe Bedding and Blankets; Governour* Barclay *can give you full information as to this point. The Inconveninencies we have met with are, great trouble and charges for want of our baggadge; there is likewiſe trouble and charges in the firſt ſetlement, in carting out ones goods to the woods; fincing is the cheif Difficulty, and if there be many great trees the logges moſt be drawn off with exen and the branches burned, the trees are falled equal to a mans thigh hight, but the roots are no impediments, where is much bruſh the roots moſt be plucked up with grubbing howes; any man may learn Husbandries here, who was not acquaint with it in* Scotland, *(Tobacco would grow here as well as in* Maryland, *but it is*

beſt

beſt for European graines; *I doe not intend, to write more Letters to* Edinburgh *with this occaſion; being buſied about mine own ſetlement, therefore I intreat you will remember me to all my friends, Relations, Comarads, and Acquaintances at* Edinburgh; *and ſhew them of my wellfair that I had not my health ſo well this 7. years bygone, as now (Bleſſed be God) and that I am not troubled here with coughs, and head-aikes as in* Edinburgh, *which is likewiſe a great motive for me, to ſtay in this Countrey. I intreat to hear from them all, you will not readily miſs occaſions from* London *every Moneth, to ſome place in* America; *And there is ordinarly occaſions hither from the Neighbour Collonies; I have received Letters from the* Biſſets, *and my Brother, from* Mr. Alexander *ſince we came; I intreat to hear particularly from the* Profeſſor of Divinitie, *and* Mathematicks, Doctor Pitcairn, *Mr.* George Burnet, Richard Maitland, *Mr.* George Alexander, *and any others who ſhall ask for me, wiſhing you and all your concerns well, I continue,* Dear Cuſin,

Your moſt affectionate Cuſin, and humble Servant,

Charles Gordon.

Poſtſcript

Postscript by the foresaid hand.

If any pleases to tell me what their scruples are, I shall endeavour to answer them, if Servants knew what a Countrey this is for them, and that they may live like little Lairds here; I think they would not be so Shey as they are to come, and during their service they are better used then in any place in *America* I have seen; you may know my Subscription by the sign I gave you of my Pistoles misserving in the Boat, or at least when you tell your Mother, you may mind on me, for you will miss some pints of wine you spent with me, (that Fridays night, you convoyed me aboard) on the Shore, and in the Ship. If there were a Caball of Merchants here to export the product of the Countrey to *Barbadoes*, and the *West-Indies*, and to Import *Rumm*, *Malasses*, *Suggar* and *Cotton*, *&c.* it would do a great deal of good to this Countrey. I intreat to know what remarkable Revolutions has happened either abroad or at home since I came away. Any Merchants who settles here

here muſt take Lotts in the Town, and build houſes. *Mr. David Mudie* is building a ſtone houſe, and hath already an Horſe-mill ready to ſet up preſently in *New-Perth*. Adue.

For Mr. James Mudie *Merchant in* Montroſe. *New-Perth*, the 9th *of* March, 1685.

Sir,

MY Love ever being remembered to your ſelf, Lady and Children, theſe are earneſtly intreating you to let my Wife have any little thing ſhe ſtands in need of untill it ſhall pleaſe the *Lord* I return; and I ſhall pay you very thankfully; I have left *Thomas Parſon*, and reſolves to trade this *S*ummer in the Countrey, and to come home with your Uncle the nixt *S*pring. I wiſh you were here and your whole Family, for I doubt not but the Countrey would pleaſe you well; For there is abundance of much better Land here then ever *Arbikie* was, and an Earldome to be bought far below in pryce the vallow, of what ſuch pettie *Lairdſhipps* as *Arbikie* is ſold for in *Scotland*; without purging of the *L*ands of any incumbrances; For I hope

hope to winn as much monie this year, as will buy a better Lairdſhip then *Arbikie*; and if ye reſolve not to come over, I reſolve to buy Land before I come from this, and title it *Arbikie*. But I ſhall be ſorie to take away your title, for if I do, it will be your own fault; and for your better incouradgement I know you love a Gunn and a Dogge, and here ye will have uſe for both, For Wilde Geeſe, Turkies, Ducks, and Drake, Partridge, Cunies, Doves and innumerable more kind of Fowls which I know not their names, are here to be ſeen every hour of the day, in flocks above Thouſands in Number; And for your Skieft which you uſe to Fiſh with; bring here with you, or one like her, for I aſſure you of good employment, and yet ye may catch more Fiſh in an hour here, than any Fiſher in *Montroſe* in two, excepting Podloes at the ſhore head.

Sir, take this as no jeſt from me, for what is here written is a reall truth; but ye may think, it is not my dictating, but the Writter and I have ſet it together the beſt way we can; But yet not ſo

ful

full as I would have had it; Present my Love to your Sister, Uncle, and all Friends, and I am,

Sir,

Your very loving Friend and Cusin, *James Mudie.*

A Letter from *David Mudie*, Merchant in *Montrose*: For *James Mudie* of *Courthill* in *Scotland.*

New-Perth, *the* 9th. of *March*, 1685.

Loving Brother,

I *Write you a lyne upon my arivall here, and by my last to my Wife, of the date the* 12. December, I *desired her to let you see it, which I hope she has done if it be come to her hands; I do now understand this Countrie, better then I did at that time, and the longer I travell in it I like it the better; for a frugall man with a small fortune may very soon raise a good Estate, which I wrote formerly to my Wife, in relation to the Countrie; I find it most certain and much better then I wrote; this Winter hath been exceeding hard and sharpe, the like not seen by those who have lived* 20. *or* 30. *years in it, which hath*

 binde-

hindred me of a great deal of work; yet I have cleared three Acres of Ground to be an Orchard and a Garden, which lyes close to the house which I am a building, which is all of Stone work, with Cellars under the Ground, six Rooms off a floor, two Stories high, beside the Garret; and I have two Massons dayly working at it since the first of February; three Wrights working at an Horse mill, which will be clear against the later end of this Moneth: And I am told that the Mill will be worth 100. lib. a year, but I am sure she will be better then 50. of clear Money, for every Scotsboll of Wheat or Indian Corn payes here for grinding of it 2. shill: Ster: this house and mill stands me a great deal of Money, but there is none such in this Countrey, nor ever was. I resolve to go out to the Countrey to the Land which I have taken up, which is upon a place called the South River, which is 2 hours going from my own house by water; I mind to settle some of my Servants there against the midle of this Moneth; I am provided with six course Horse, Oxen and Swine sufficiently in number, for any Plantation for the first year; the Land I have settled on, in my Judgement is extroardinary good; If any Friend or Acquaintance hath any inclination to

come

come over here, I can assure them if they be Frugall men, and have but 300. lib. *Ster: Stock, they may live better then a Gentleman with us of* 40. *Chalders of Victuall: I cannot now resolve to come home till this time twelve Moneth, since* Thomas Parson *hath so much disappointed me, as I have written to my wife; but against that time, if the* LORD *preserve me in health, I will come home then; present my service to* Arbikie, *and to my Sisters, and to all our Friends; which will save me a trouble to give them a Line, my love to your wife, and children, I am,*

Your Loving Brother,
David Mudie.

Let Arbikie, *my Sisters, and the rest of my Friends, see this Letter.*

Abstract of a Letter from Robert Fullerton, *Brother to the Laird of* Kinnaber, *to his Brothers and Sisters, from* Amboy, *the 6. of November,* 1684.

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

By the Mercies of the *Most High*, we are safe arryved, after a long Demur by contrar

contrary winds, we encountered very hapily at first with *Long Island*, and the next day came to an Anchor in *New Jersey*; The Passengers did all very well, though we had some very rough gusts, and were very throng in so small a vesshel, being 130. Souls, besids Sea men, of these 27. were women, 6. or 7. children only; one man whom I hyred in your house, called *William Clark* standing carlesly upon the Forcastle tumbled over boards, and drowned tho we put out our boat and endeavoured in vain to save him. This Countrey pleaseth us very well, and appears to be nothing short of our expectation; We were yesterday ranging about veiwing our Land, where[illegible]u shall have accompt by the next; [illegible] Land in general is good, and a[illegible]th the accompt you have heard; [illegible] trees are no hing so invincible as I did imagine, being neither so thick nor so great as we thought. The first plant which I touched was wild Bayes, which [illegible]r ow in abundance here, the fruits are very excellent, such sorts as I have seen, vples the best I believe in the world, some I have seen of a pound weight;

Catle

Cattle in generall are abundantly plentifull, especially Horse and Oxen, the greatness and fatness of the Oxen will Countervail the Difference of the price, being about 5. *lib. sterling*. The Countrey is not altogether leavell, as some other Countries here, but hath easie rysings, and Vallies; my new experience cannot give you such an accompt as you may afterwards expect; but in generall the Countrey may satisfie any rationall ingenuous mind; yet I find there be Novices who knows no happiness save home, with a glass of Wine, and Comorads in a change House; tho there be no want here of more noble devertisments as hunting wild Beasts, wild Horses, and Deer; yesterday I did see severall droves of Deer, and wild Horses, as I did ride up in the Countrey. The Land which we were veiwing is a large plain, under the blew hills, watered with two or three little Rivers about 8. or 9. miles from *New Perth*, four from *Raritan River* Northward; the land downwards is all taken up by the Quitrenters of *Piscatway*, *Woodbridge*, or *Elizabeth Town*; there shall be nothing of care wanting in your

your affairs, and I do expect the like from you; I hope my Grand Mother is in health, wish her from me long life, and good health, and assure her, she wronged the Countrey in her opinion; present my love to all my Friends, I am,

Your affectionat Brother,

Robert Fullertown.

A Letter from *John Forbes* Brother to the Laird of *Barnla.*

Directed to Mr. James Elphingston *of* Logie *Writter to His* Majesties *Signet, in* Edinburgh, *in* Scotland.

From *Amboy-point*, alias *New-Perth, in the Province of East-New-Jersey*, in *America, March* 18. 1685.

Honoured Sir,

Having the occasion of this Bearer Mr. Drummond, *brother to* John Drummond *the Factor in* Edinburgh, *and who came Passenger with me to this place from* Scotland; I *could not omit my duty in acquainting you by this*

this line, of our safe arrival into America; tho being by the Divine Hand of Providence miraculously preserved from the cruelty of the tempestuous Ocean, occasioned by a mighty storm of wind, (which happened upon the 12. day of September last) and which blew so tempestuously, that in short, it carried first away our Bolspret, and afterwards our whole three Masts, Flagstaff, and all by the board, before the Sailers were able to get them cut; it likewise took away the awning above our quarter-deck, and left not so much as an yard of a rope above our heads, all which was done in the space of half an hour; We lay thus distressed like a pitiful Wrack all that night (we having lost our Masts about 12. of the clock in the day) and two dayes thereafter at the mercie of the Waves, (which being like mountains occasioned by the great storm of wind,) without hopes of recovery, being then above 200. leagues from this land of America, tossing to and fro, expecting that each wave should overwhelm us; Yet at last it pleased GOD to turn the storm into a calm; and having preserved all our lower Tairds, we made all haste and made Jury Masts of them; with the help whereof, (tho very unsufficient ones, to dryve forward the bulk of so great a Vessel) and of

GODS

GODS miraculous Mercie and Providence, Who immediatly after we had put our ſhip in any mean poſture for plying out her Voyage, was pleaſed to ſend us ſuch a fair and moderate gale of wind, as brought us in ſight of the Capes *of* Virginia, *within* 15. *dayes after or there abouts, having never ceaſed for the whole time, till it brought us thither in ſafty; So we came within the* Capes, *and ſailed up that great Navigable Bay, called* Cheſſapeik bay, *up through all* Virginia *up to* Maryland, *where we landed at the place where our ſhip was bound to take in her Tobacco, for her homeward Loadning. But being this Diſabled, and not being able to ply out her Voyage to this place (where ſhe ought to have landed us, we was neceſſitat to travel from thence by Land to this place, being upwards of* 200. Engliſh *miles, and having left our Goods behind us, which was thereafter to come about in a* Sloup) *we was neceſſitat to ſtay all Winter in this New and young Citie, where we had but very bad Commodation for Lodging, tho we knew of no want of Victuals of all ſorts for mony, tho at a conſiderable dear rate; This hindered us long from our falling to work about our husbandries, which was a great loſs of time to us. However when our ſloup came about,*

which

(which did not hold the half of our goods; So that every man yet wants the half of his goods. But are dayly expecting them by the ſame Sloup which we fraghted thither back again. I went out to the Woods to the land we had pitched upon, with ſeveral others of our Counteey men, ſuch as Tho: Gordon, and Mr. Char: his Brother, Brothers to the Laird of Straloch, Kinnabers two Sons, Robert and Mr. Thomas Fullertons, James Johnſton of Spotswood, and John Barclay the Governours Brother, with ſome others; where we have all pitched near by one another, upon a piece of excellent land as we ſuppoſe; Whereof I judge I have not the worſt, (if not the abſolute beſt piece of land in all that Tract, for we had it all at our own choiſing and not by lots, this land lyes not on a Navigable River, but about 5. or 6. miles from Rariton river, which is Navigable up the neareſt place to our Plantations; For the beſt places of the Rivers are already inhabited by the old Planters of this Countrey who have been here ſome 16. or 18. years agoe. There are many places upon Navigable Rivers yet untaken, and ſome very near this place alſo, which is intended to be the Metrapolis of this Province; But it is generally ſandy barren land, and the beſt

land is compute by all to be in the woods, back ſome ſeveral miles from the Navigable Rivers; So that we rather chuſe land for profitablneſs, then for Conveniences of Towns, and pleaſure allennarly. For there is aboundance both of good and barren land in this Province; So that a man may chuſe ſome for pleaſure, and ſome for profit and Conveniency, for I intend to take up about 4. *or* 500. *Acres where I have now ſetled; which is on a very pleaſant place and good land, and whereof I have with two hands (not having had time to get many Servants away with me, having come away upon ſo ſhort advertiſement, and whereof I loſt one at* Maryland *by ſickneſs; ſo that now I have but two, and a Woman for dreſſing our Victuals and Cloaths, till I get more ſent me this year) already cleared, or at leaſt will clear; and have in Corn this year about* 8, *or* 10, *Acres of ground; tho it was prettie thick of ſtately tale Timber, and that ſince the* 26. *of* January, *at which time, I went to the Woods. I have* 1000. *Acres to take up at this time out of the firſt Diviſion of* 10000. *Acres ordained to be laid out to every Proprietor; I having bought a* 10. *part, whereof my Brother is half ſharer. I have alſo taken up* 400. *Acres of excellent fine land on*

Rariton

Rariton *River, about* 20. *miles above* Amboy, *whereon I deſign to ſet Servants, that I expect over this enſuing Summer; and ſo to divide our ſaid parcels, and improve them for a year or two to the beſt advantage, and then to ſell them off. If I deſign to come home, which we can do at good profite. Now for a general deſcription of this Countrey, it is a fine place for thoſe who have a good ſtock, to lay out upon a ſtock of Cattel of all ſorts, which do greatly multiply here in a ſhort time, and are ſold at great rates, and may ſoon increaſe a ſtock greatly; or it is a good Countrey for an Induſtrious Frugal Man, that deſignes to follow Husbandries cloſlie; providing he bring but ſome little ſtock to ſtock a Plantation withall; or it is very good for Tradſmen, as good Carpenters, Smiths, Tailors, &c. who will get large wages a day. But it is not a Countrey for idle ſluggiſh People; or thoſe who cannot ſome times put too their hands, and encourage their Servants. It is a place that produces many fine Fruits, and Phyſick Herbs; The Woods are ſtored with wild Deers, Conies, Woulves, Boars, Racouns, ſome Bavers, and ſeveral other Beaſts, which have fine Furrs. There is alſo abundance of Fowls, and Fiſh, and Water Fowl for the killing. The Timber*

are mostly Oak of all sorts, Walnut, Chesnut, whereof there are great abundance where I have planted, tho they be scarce so bigg as these that comes to Scotland, yet large as pleasant. Strawberries grow very thick upon the ground amongst the Trees; so that some places of the Woods are in Summer as it were covered with a red cloath. As I am certainly informed, Fruit Trees advance at a great rate in this place, for a Man may have an Orchard within a few years after the Planting, that may yeeld him a great quantitie of Cydar, which is the chiefest of their drink in this Province, even amongst the meanest of the Planters; So that this Countrey if well improved, may make a fine place; for Nature has been defficient in nothing to it, either for pleasure or fruitfulness of the Soyl; So that a man being once settled two or three years in it, and having Corn, Cattle, and all things necessary for the use of man within himself. And the trouble and hardship of his first settling by his hand; He may live as Comfortably here as in any place of the World; Providing he could dispence with the want of his Friends and Relations, and the satisfaction of their Companie, which is the loss I most regrate in this place; And thus having given you a short description of the place, I

cannot

cannot but in the next place, much regrate my misfortune, in not seeing you, and taking your advise before I came to this place ; But my Resolution was so sudden, by the encouragement I received from the Chief Governour, and some of the Proprietors at Aberdeen ; *and having come in onely to see my Sister with my Brother; and by the many Gentlemen that were going along in the ship, that I was induced to go along without so much as taking my leave of any of my Friends, save onely these that were then in Town ; So that I came of resolution only to see the place, and to settle onlie if I fand conveniency. And having thus abruptly come away, when I came here, I designed not to return till I took some tryal of the Countrey, that at my return I might be the more able to give an true accompt thereof. I am not as yet of any determined resolution as to my staying for altogether as yet ; but I resolved to stay this year, till I see what the ground produces ; and to see how my endeavours take effect ; and GOD willing, be that time, I may in some measure be resolved what to do, for then the greatest hardship will be over my head ; and by that time I will have up an prettie good house, which is near already framed; whereas hitherto I have dwelt for the most part here in a* Wigwam,

(*as*

(as we call them here) accounting all our hard-ſhip in the beginning but ſhort, in expectation of good ſucceſs in the end. But however I may be reſolved hereafter, I intend GOD willing, life and health ſerving to come home a ſtart within this year or two, and ſee all my Friends; and apollogize the beſt manner I can, for my abrupt departure. Now having thus in ſome meaſure diſcharged a part of my dutyfull reſpects towards you by this line, in letting you know of my welfare and preſent condition; Earneſtly deſiring ye will favour me with a return by the firſt occaſion; wherein I ſhall be glade to hear of your welfare, of your kind Ladies and Children (To whom and others my neareſt Freinds and Relations, and Comarads, I deſire the favour to be Kindly remembered, begging pardon for this trouble, and your patience to peruſe this, when your leaſure can permit; and afterwards to communicat it to my Uncle, Calder-hall *and his Lady, or to my Cuſins* Harie Lockhart, *or* George Erſken, *if they call for it; I not having time at preſent to write to them at length, as I have in haſte done to you; I ſhall forbear to give you furder trouble at preſent; intreating you to remember me kindly to your Worthy and Oblidging*

Lady

Lady, and fine Children, and ſhall only ſubſcrive my ſelf, as I ſincerly am, and ſhall continue,

Sir,
Your moſt affectionat Cuſin,
and oblidged Servant, while
John Forbes.

A Leter from Thomas Fullertoun, *to his Brother the Laird of* Kinnaber, *dated from his new poſſeſſion, in the plains of new* Cæſaria; *January* 7. 1685.

Dear Brother,

YOu have above a tranſcript, containing the principal Contents of an abrupt Letter, ſent you three or four days after our arrivall; ſince that time we have poſſeſſed our Selves in the above mentioned plain 11. miles from *New-Perth*, four from *Rariton* Northward; And 12. from *Elizabeth-Town*; we have the honour to be the firſt Inland planters in this part of *America*, for the former Settlement have been by the *River-ſides*, which are all poſſeſſed by

by the *Quit-renters*; the which I would have grudged at, had I not found the goodneſs of the Land, upwards will countervaill the trouble of tranſportation to the water; As to the number and nature of theſe *Quit-renters*, they are about 2. or 300. Families, ſome civill and Diſcreet, others rude and Malcontent with the late Purchaſſers. and need ſome thing of auſterity to make them Complaiſant; We have at preſent ſharp froſts, and a good deall of Snow, three dayes of vitrefying froſt, this winter, had not its match for cold theſe 16. years by gone, as the Inhabitants do inform us. Againſt this extream we have a good Defence of Fire, and felling of Trees. and might live warm enough, were we not forced to travell for recruit of Proviſions. I reckon the winter to conſiſt only of nights, for the *Suns* appearance by day moderateth the cold, and melts the Froſt; I do not find the cold here to cauſe obſtructions or coughs; the Air is ever tranſparent; we have ſingular good ſtomachs, which if it continue as they ſay, it will require a fertile Countrey when peopled; the water

or

or temper of the Air keeps mens bellies moderatly looſs; I cannot find it neceſſar to give any particular account of this Country with its product, becauſe ye have had already many, and ſome very ingenuous of this nature; beſides I have not yet proof of all the *ſeaſons* of the *year*; we have the Deer to walk the round nightly about our Lodge; this morning I ſhot a large Hart, and followed his bloody tract in the ſnow, above two miles before he dyed; I believe the fateſt Deer in the world are here; we have made choiſe of your land next adjacent to mine, and have placed your Servants there, where they will ſettle if we find convenient, when the ſnow is away; this is all at preſent from,

Your affectionat Brother,
Robert Fullertoun.

Another Letter from the ſame hand, dated the 10. *of* March 1685.

Dear Brother,

BEfore the diſpatch of the above-written, of the date of this Inſtant, ſo that they may both go together,

gether; the Winter is now paſt, and we are providing ground for the ſeed, the Fields being bare, we can better diſtinguiſh where is good land; we have choſen our chief Plantation and yours two miles further up in the Countrey, cloſs under the blew Mountains, where you may reckon you have an Eſtate of 40. Chalders of Victual, with no more Wood thereon then your ſelf would deſire and it might yeeld no leſs yearly preſently, if it were all pleniſhed after a little pains to root out the bruſh; that which wanteth Wood is open plain with ſhort buſhes, which we cut at the roots with a how; I wiſh the adjacent bounds were purchaſſed, and poſſeſſed by our friends, who have any deſign this way; for it is excellent land, the mould in the Province is Generall, is either like that I poſſeſſed at the *Northwater*, or more marly or clay; but all of it hath 3, 4, or five inches of black rotten mould uppermoſt, I have not much more to trouble you with, but my reſpects and love to all Friends; if my Uncle or any other Friends ſend their Sons here, let them advert to this Maxim, *A Gentleman*

man that is not to work himself, muſt be well provided with a Stock, and this muſt be more or leſs, as he deſigns his Eſtate; I queſtion not your care in my affairs; neither need you queſtion in your concerns, the care of,

Your affectionat Brother,
Robert Fulkerſon.

Abſtract of a Letter from Charles Gordon, *(Brother to the Laird of* Straloch, *)* *to Doctor* John Gordon, *Doctor of Medicine at* Montroſe; *dated at* Woodbridge, *in* East-Jerſey, *7. of* March, 1685.

Dear Brother,

I Deſign 100. pound *Sterling* for goods and ſervants, if Tradſe-men and Servants knew they were better uſed here then in any Neighbouring Collonie, and that after their time is expired, they may gain a ſtock by their work, and live like ſome of your Lairds before they dye; they would not ſo much ſcrouple to come hither. There are a number of queries propoſed by our Bro-

ther *Thomas* to the *Fullertouns*, which I remember you desired me to answear, the most matteriall of them are answered, by this and my former Letters; I shall therefore superceed any long description of it, till I see it throw all the seasons of the year; in short, I see it pleasant, and furnished with all conveniencies of Nature, such as woods, grass, meadow; plenty of Fresh Springs, Creeks, and Rivers; I find it wholesome, for I am not (blessed be God) troubled here with Defluction, head akes, and coughs as at *Edinburgh*, which is a great inducement for me or any valitudinary man to stay in this Countrey: People come from *Barbadoes*, to *York*, and hither for their healths sake; if you design to come hither your self, you may come as a Planter, or a *Merchant*, but as a *Doctor of Medicine* I cannot advise you; for I can hear of no deseases here to cure but some Agues, and some cutted legs and fingers; and there are no want of *Empericks* for these already; I confess you could doe more then any yet in *America*, being versed both in *Chirurgery*, *Pharmacie*; for here are abundance of

curious

curious Herbs, Shrubs, and Trees; and no doubt *Mediciniall* ones for making of drogs; but there is little or no Imployment this way; your Servants are ſetled on a pleaſant plain beſide the *Fullertouns* on a brook, called *The Vine or Ceder Brooks*; from a ſwamp of *Cedars*, from whence it *S*prings, and the multiplicity of Vines which grow upon it; all your friends and Countrey men here are in good health, bleſſed be GOD; This hath been the hardeſt Winter that was almoſt ſince ever there were *Engliſh* here. The ſound betwixt *Jerſey* and *Staten-Iſland* was frozen in *January*, that carts and horſe went upon it; betwixt *Martinmas* and *Chriſtmas* flying ſhours of ſnow with clear moderat froſts; in *January* deep ſnow and moſt bitter froſts, which ever I found, but did no wayes affect peoples bodies; the Air being ordinar clear and ſerene; about the 20. of *January*, the ſnow went off inſenſibly; and about 3. weeks in *February*, it was almoſt like *S*ummer in *Scotland*; the end of *February* and beginning of *March* for the moſt part rain and wind; Acquaint me the value of ſweet-ſent-

Gumm,

Gumm, which flowes from the wood-Gum-trees of *Saſſafras*, *Saſſapatella*, and ſuch other things as the Countrey naturally produceth; Be pleaſed to ſend me ſome Medicins for Agues, and accidentall cutts, or ſores, in caſe my ſelf or Servants be overtaken with them; I hope with the bleſſing of GOD, here to make a livlihood for my ſelf; I intreat to hear what remarkable news, and revolutions are either at home with you, or abroad, and ſo continues,

Your moſt affectionat brother,
and humble Servant,
Charles Gordon.

A Letter from Thomas Gordon *Brother to the Laird of* Straloch. *For Mr.* George Alexander Advocat, *in* Edinburgh.

From the Cedar-Brook *of* Eaſt-New-Jerſey *in* America, *the* 16. February, 1685.

Dear *Mr.* George,

THis *is the fifth time* I *have written to you ſince I came to* America, *ſome of which* I *am confident have come*

come ſafe to your hands; ſo that I need not now reſume them, for in them I gave you a full account of our danger by Sea, and travels by Land; and therefore I ſhall now proceed and begin where I left laſt, upon the eighteen day of November I and my Servants came here to the Woods, and 8. daves thereafter my Wife and Children came alſo; I put up a Wigwam in 24. hours, which ſerved us till we put up a better houſe, which I made 24. foot long, and 15. foot wide, containing a Hall and Citchen both in one, and a Chamber and a Study, which we put up pretty well (with Palliſadoes on the ſides, and Shingles on the roof) againſt Yuill, on which day we entred home to it, and have been ever ſince, and ſtill am clearing ground, & making fencing; So that I hope to have as much ground, cleared, fenced, ploughed, and planted with Indian Corn in the beginning of May, (which is the beſt time for planting it) as will maintain my Family the next year, if it pleaſe GOD to proſper it; Robert Fullertoun and I are to joyn for a Plough this Spring, conſiſting of 4. Oxen and two Horſe, but if the Ground were once broken up, two Oxen and two Horſe, or 4. Oxen alone, will ſerve; ſo that the next ſpring I intend (GOD willing)

to

to have a Plough of my own alone; I *intend to build a better Houſe and larger, and to make a Kitchen of this I am in*; *which I will hardly get done this Summer, becauſe I reſolve to build upon my lot at* New-Perth; *I am ſettled here in a very pleaſant place, upon the ſide of a brave plain (almoſt free of woods) and near the water ſide, ſo that I might yoke a Plough where I pleaſe, were it not for want of Hay to maintain the Cattle which I hope to get helped the next year, for I have ſeveral pieces of Meadow near me. The firſt Snow we had was about the midſt of* November, *& went twice away again, and about the end of the Moneth it came on, and continued with very great Froſt and knee deep Snow till towards the end of January; And then the Snow diſſolved pleaſantly and calmly with the heat and influence of the Sun, and now I judge it as warm here as it will be with you in* May, *and much more pleaſant, for we are not by far ſo much troubled with winds here as ye are in* Scotland; *the winter was generall very pleaſant and calm, altho ſometimes very vehement froſt; I have ſpoken with ſeveral old Inhabitants here, who aſſure me they had not ſeen ſo hard a winter as this has been theſe* 16 *years bygone; and truely*

if

if I never ſee much worſe I ſhall be very well pleaſed with this Countrie; we have great abundance of Deer, Turkies, &c. here about us; and as for the wild Beaſts, and Natives (whereof I was greatly affrayed before I came here) I find no danger, trouble, inconveniency thereby at all; there are abundance of all ſorts of Cattle in this Countrey to be had at very reaſonable rates, I can buy a good Cow for 4 lib. ſter. *a good Ox for* 5. lib. ſter. *and a good Horſe for* 5, *or* 6. lib. ſter. *a Hogg for* 20. *ß.* ſter. *a Buſhell of Wheat for* 4. *ß.* ſter. *of Rye* 3. *ß.* 6. *d.* ſter. *of* Indian Corn *for* 2. *ß.* 6. *d.* ſter. *There are* 8. *of us ſettled here within half a mile, or a mile of another, and about ten miles from the Town of* New-Perth, *or* Amboy-point, *ſo that I can go and come in a day either on foot or horſeback.* viz. Robert *and* Thomas Fullertouns, James Johnſtoun *of* Spotſwood, John Forbes, John Barclay, *Doctor* John Gordon *his Servants*, Andrew Alexander, *and my Self; this is the moſt of what I can ſay of this Countrey at preſent, for I intend to write nothing but what I either ſee or know to be certainly true, and for my part I am very well pleaſed with this retired Countrey life; and I love this Countrey very well as yet; altho I hear of*

 ſome

ſome of our Countrey men who are not, neither can it be expected, that any Countrey in the World will pleaſe the different humours of all Perſons; bleſſed be GOD, my ſelf and Wife and Children and ſervants have been and are ſtill in good health which GOD continue; be pleaſed to communicate this to both yours, and my Friends and Acquaintances, becauſe I have not leaſure to writ at great length to every one; and let theſe remember me to all others that give themſelves the trouble to inquire for,

Your moſt humble and and obliged Servant,
Thomas Gordon.

A Letter from David Mudie *of the date of the former, to Mr.* Alexander Gairns, *one of the Miniſters at* Edinburgh.

Sir,

I Did write to you a line upon my arrival here, and my laſt the 12. of *December*, directed to *John Graham*, I deſired him to let you ſee his letter, and my wifes, which would inform you

as

as fully as I had written to you; ſince that time I have travelled throw the Countrey, and informed my ſelf of the conditions thereof, which ſtill does the better pleaſe me; the winter hath been exceeding hard, and ſharp, which hath much hindered me of work; yet I have cleared three acres of ground, to be an Orchard and a Garding, which lyes at the back of my houſe, which I am building of ſtone, ſex good rooms off a Floor, Sellers all under the ground, two ſtories high, and garrets, at which I have had Maſſons ſince the firſt of *February*; and I hope will have it fully Finiſhed this Summer; I have alſo built an horſe-mill, the houſe is 32. foot wide, 40. foot long, the great wheel 30 foot Diameter, which I will have fully finiſhed againſt the letter end of this Moneth; it is told me, ſhe may be worth 100. pound Sterling a year; I am ſure ſhe will be better then 50. clear money, this from, *Sir*,

Your humble and
obedient *Servant*,
David Mudie.

A Letter from *Thomas Fullertoun*, Brother to the Laird of Kinnaber, to *John Johnstoun* Droguſt, in *Edinburgh*, dated the 9. of *March*, 1685. from *East-Jerſey*.

Loving Commorad;

YOur Brother and I did write to you about three Moneths agoe, wherein we told you, that we were 9. weeks at ſea, after we parted from *Killebegs* in *Ireland*, we were all very well; at Sea only we had more Stomachs then meat, to prevent which, if you or any other Commorad come this way, it will be prudence to fortifie themſelves with good Cheeſe, Butter, Biſket, Caks, and Brandie; I believe you are cloyed with deſcriptions of the Countrey; And therefore this in briet, the reports you hear of it are generally true, ſome it may be are *Hyperbolick* in magnifying its Goodneſs, but as many are detractive from what it really deſerves; There is abundance of good Land for the improving; Abundance of Swine and Cattle for the raiſing, Deers for killing, houſes for the building: But ſome expect all theſe

these without pains. Your brother and I and our Servants have had good Venison broth once a day, all this winter; to be short, if a man please to live a Countrey Life to labour Land, plant Orchards, and such like, I believe he cannot come to a place that will better answer his expectations, and when he hath a minde to be merry he will get a Punsh-house, and very good fellows. I hope in a little time I shall want nothing but the company of the prettie Girls, to all whom, who retain any remembrance of me, Let my service be remembered, & to all friends I long exceedingly to hear from you, but more to see you; we had many difficulties at our entrance, and in our first indeavours; But when you come, I hope they shall be prevented by,

Your affectionat Commorad,

Thomas Fullertown.

A

A Letter from *James Johnſtoun* of *Spotſwood*, to *Alexander Henderſon* writter in *Edinburgh*; dated the 9. of *March*, 1685. from his Plantation at the blew Hills in *Eaſt-Jerſey* in *America*.

Kind Commorad,

THeſe are to preſent my beſt wiſhes to you, and all Acquaintances, if any injoyment could make up the want of your Company, I ſhould not complain here; what elſe can contribute to profite or pleaſure, being here to be had; neither is there any thing here to diſcourage us; Quakers *are not numerous; Wolves are ſo far from troubling men, that if a man ſhall lay a Glove upon a Carcaſs, or their prey, they will yell, but not come nigh it: You cannot come nigh a rattle-Snake, but they will rattle with their taile: whereby a man is advertiſed either to kill them, or go by them; they frequently charm Squirrels, or other little Beaſts of the tops of the Trees unto their mouth, and that without touching them with their teeth; which if they did, they would*

poiſou

poiſon themſelves. There is a Flee by the ſalt Mariſhes moſt troubleſome in Summer, but is not in the up-lands; *I am mightily well ſatisfied with my coming over, neither do I think I could live again in* Scotland. *In the Summer there is plenty of Fruits, Peaches, Walnuts, Cheſnuts, Strawberries, and another berry like Currans; Vines as good as any where. I and all who have come over, have kept our health very well; our food hath for the moſt part been Veniſon; we got from the* Indians *which I like exceeding well. The* Indian *Corn*, Indian *Beans, and Peaſe, are pleaſant Grains; we have very good fiſhing; preſent my ſervice to all Friends, and believe me tobe ever, Sir,*

Your oblidged Servant,
James Johnſtoun.

Sir,

I Nothing queſtion but by the peruſall of the above written Letters, you are abundantly ſatisfied, that *Eaſt-Jerſey* as to all things neceſſar will accommodat our preſent deſign; But if ſome (*Malevolent Perſons*) who becauſe they

they have not the courage nor resolution to adventure upon such an undertaking themselves, do cavill at the design in others, may insinuat that the greatest part of those Letters being written by Gentlemen, it may be presumed, interest may oblidge them to represent things otherwise then they are, to the advantage of the place. This is easily answered, that there are several persons in this Town, who have been upon the place, who have perused all their Letters, and declare they find nothing contained therein, that they can contradict; But as for a further proof thereof, I have thought fit to conclude with a letter from a Mason, sent over as a Servant, by Captain *Hamilton*, he being a plain Countrey-man, it is not very probable he can have any design; I had the Letters from his said Master, as followeth,

A Letter from *James Cockburn* Maſſon, Servitour in *Eaſt-Jerſey* in *America*, to Captain *Hamiltoun*, at the Ship-tavern in *Edinburgh*, dated the 12. of *March*, 1685. to his Uncle *James Broun*, Shoemaker in *Kelſo*.

UNcle theſe few Lines do teſtifie that I am well and in good health, bleſſed be GOD for it, deſiring to hear the like from you, for I am very well in this land of America; *We lake neither wild nor tame to eat; the moſt part of our drink is* Rumm, Cyder, *and Beer; ſuch as have theſe to ſell, drives a very good Trade. I am working at my work daily, in good weather, and have very good incouragment among the old Planters; if my Siſter* Katharin *incline to come over, ſhe may have good ſervice here and* Francie *alſo; it is better to be bound ſome few years then come free except they have a good ſtock; it is dear living here the firſt year or two: The* Indians *are a harmleſs People and very kind to us, they are not a harie People as was ſaid to us in* Scotland; *a Shoemaker would live very well here, if he bring any ſtore of Leather with him, the Shoes are five or ſix ſhillings a pair; there is nothing diſcourages us more then want of Miniſters*

here ; but now they have agreed about their Stipends, there is one to be placed in New-Perth, Piſcattaway, Woodbridge, *and* Elizabeth Town, *they have a mind to bring them from* Scotland ; Uncle *I hope you will let me know of your welfare ; and how the Town is repaired again, and ſo I reſt your* Nephew *untill death,* John Cockburn

Another from the ſame hand to *George Fae* Maſſon in *Kelſo*, from *New-Perth* in *America*, *the* 20. of *March*, 1685.

Cuſin,

THeſe are to ſhow you that I am in good health bleſſed be GOD for it, wiſhing to hear the like from you ; We had a long Voyage, but we came very well to our Harbour in this place of America, within a ſtone-caſt of my Maſters Lott ; it is upon the very Harbour ; this Town is ſcituate betwixt two great Rivers, the one called Rariton, the other Hudſons ; It is a very pleaſant Countrey and good for all Tradſmen ; You was angry with me for coming away, but I repent nothing of it my ſelf, for I have abundance of Imployment ; I am at the building of a great ſtone houſe in New-Perth, with another Scots-man ; They build moſt with Timber

Timber, but are beginning to build with ſtone; there is as good ſtone in this Countrey as in Scotland, *if they were at the pains to find it out; there are not many of our Trade in this Province; Any who hath a mind to come here will get good wages, theſe who have a mind to come here will do far better then in* Scotland. *I have no more deſire to my* Native-Countrey *then I had never been in it; they had better be bound ſome years with a good Maſter, then come over free, for it is dear living at firſt here. The Natives of this land are a harmleſs People, they do wrong no to no man, they are very kind to us: tell my ſiſter if ſhe pleaſe to come over, ſhe may have good ſervice here; Remember me to all Friends, and Comorads in* Kelſo, *and ſo I reſt your* Cuſing, *while I live,*

John Cockburn.

A Breif ADVERTISEMENT, *Concerning* Eaſt-New-Jerſey, in AMERICA

THat whereas it hath upon ſolid grounds been by very Judicious Men, judged as well the advantage of the Nation in generall, as of the particular Undertakers, to have an Intereſt in ſome

of the *America* Plantation; and that in Order to the Promoting this Deſign: There went in *July* laſt, 1684. a Veſſel from *Leith*, with 160. *Paſſengers*, or thereby; another from *Montroſs* with 130. to *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, in which two Veſſels were ſome Gentlemen and Merchants, of very good Repute; the account of their ſafe Arrivall in eight weeks after their parting from *Aberdeen*, and their ſeveral Opinions of that Countrey, all agreeing anent the Fertility, pleaſantneſs, and Wholeſomneſs thereof, as being ſtored with all things neceſſar for the comfortable Accommodation and Life of Man, being compared with former Relations of that Countrey, and both confirmed as Truth, by ſeveral Gentlemen Merchants at preſent in *Edinburgh*, who have been there: The conſideration of this, as of the reaſonable conſtitution of the Government; the Model whereof hath been fully peruſed, and found ſatisfactory, hath ingaged many to pitch upon this Province of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, as the moſt proper ſeat for a Colony of this Nation; The ſame being a Climat agreeable to our Conſtitutions, and

and a place fit for Trade; and of great Security, being as it were, the Centre of the Engliſh Plantations, and a place affording in plenty, all deſirable Accommodations.

And ſeeing the Approbation of theſe in Authority is abſolutlie requiſit, for countenancing and encouraging ſuch a Deſign, without which, it cannot be expected, that any ſuch Attempt can be made effectual; Mr. *George Scot* of *Pitlochie*, reſolving to ſettle his Family in that place, hath procured the following Paſs,

By the Right Honourable Earl of *Perth*, Lord High Chancellor of *Scotland*, *&c.*

Theſe are Permitting, and allowing Mr. *George Scot* of *Pitlochie*, with his Lady, Children, and Family; and ſuch other Perſons as he ſhall ingage to paſs from this Kingdom, either by Sea or Land, to any of His *Majeſties* Forraign Plantations, providing ſuch perſons to be tranſported by him, be not declared Traitors, Rebels, Fugitives; and that without any Let, Impediment, or Moleſtation

ſtation, from any perſon whatſoever; they alwayes behaving themſelves peaceably, and according to Law. Given at *Edinburgh* the firſt of *January*, 1685.

For all Magiſtrates, Officers, and Souldiers within the Kingdom of *Scotland*, whom theſe do or may concern.

PERTH, *Cancell.*

By the peruſual of the foreſaid Paſſe, it will appear that ſuch who intend to be concerned with the ſaid *Mr. George Scot*, in proſecuting this Deſign, are hereby included as well as himſelf, they being qualified according to the contents thereof,

And for his further encouragement, the Lords of His *Majeſties* Privy Council have been pleaſed by an Act, to condeſcend, That ſuch as are under Bond, to compear before them when called, ſhall have up their ſaid reſpective Bonds, upon their going with him, Whereby they are ſecured from the Apprehenſion of any Proceſs to be in their abſence, intented againſt them upon that head,

Whereas there are ſeveral people in this Kingdom, who upon accompt of their not going

that

that length, in conformity required of them, by the Law do live very uneaſie; Who beſide the other agreeable Accommodations of that place may there freely enjoy their own principles, without hazard or the leaſt trouble; ſeeing there are Miniſters of their own perſwaſion going along with the ſaid Mr. George Scot, *who by the fundamental Conſtitutions of that Countrey, are allowed the free Exerciſe of their Miniſtry, ſuch as Mr* Archibald Riddel *brother to ſir* John Riddel *of* Riddel, *Mr.* Thomas Paterſon *late Miniſter of* Borthwick, *and ſeveral other Miniſters. It is hereby ſignified to all who deſire this Voyage, That the* Henry *and* Francis *of* Newcaſtle, *a Ship of* 350. *Tun, and* 20. *great Guns;* Richard Hutton *Maſter, is fraighted for the Tranſportation of theſe Families, and will take in Paſſengers and Goods at* Leith, *and Paſſangers at* Montroſs, *and* Aberdeen, *and* Kirkwa *in* Orkney, *and ſet ſail thence for* East-New-Jerſey, *againſt the* 20. *day of* July, *GOD willing. It being reſolved by theſe concerned in the frieght of the Veſſel, to Accomodate ſuch Paſſengers as may conveniently done, without crouding themſelves, and their Families; the inconveniencies of which they are fully reſolved to avoid; as what is*

certainly

certainly very troubleſome in ſuch a Voyage. Such therefore who deſires to go Paſſangers in this Veſſel, may apply in time, between and the 12. *of* May, *to Mr.* George Scot *of* Pitlochie, *at his Lodging in* Baillie Robiſons land, *and at* John Johnſtoun *Drogiſt at the ſign of the* Unicorn *in* Edinburgh, *to Mr.* John Gordon Colinſton *Doctor of Phyſick, at his Lodging in* Montroſs; *to* James Armour *younger Merchant in* Glaſgow; *To* Heugh Broun, *or* James Nisbet *Merchant in* Irvine; *To Baillie* Boyd *in* Kilmarnock; *To Bailly* M^c^keuen; *or* Ralph Holland *Merchant in* Air; *To Bailly* Burt *in* Stirling; *To Bailly* James Gordon *in* Kirkcudbright; William Corbet *Apothecary in* Dumfries; Hery Elphingſton *Collector of His Majeſties Cuſtoms in* Aberdeen; *whereby they may have their paſſage ſecured upon Reaſonable Conditions in the ſaid Veſſel; And accompts of the Propoſitions to be made to them, in Order to the promoting effectually of that deſign, ſeeing after the number condeſended upon, as to be carried without Croud in the ſaid Ship, there will be no more admitted there; and ſo ſuch as incline to go the Voyage, may loſe their paſſage in the ſaid Veſſel, delaying to ſecure their place in time.*

FINIS.